



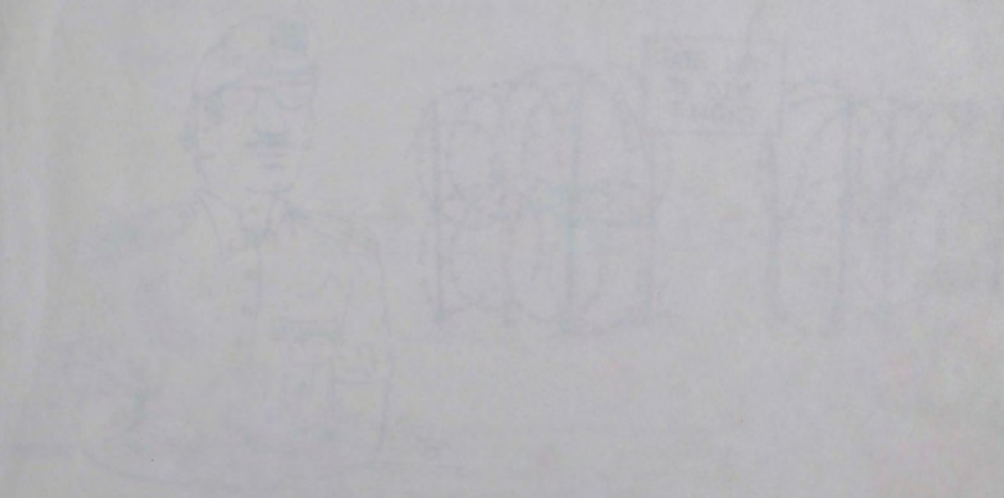




RNZE

*Liaison Letter*

*N°25*



All this and more, the book  
has made, the first volume of  
the series on the subject.

*March 1981*

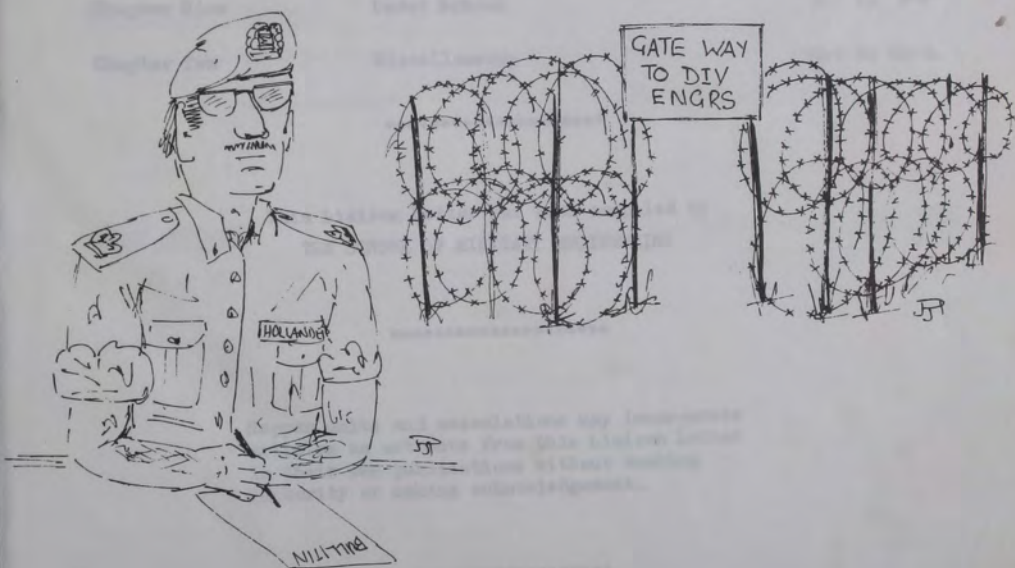




# RNZE

## Liaison Letter

### N°25



ADD TWO MORE FLAMES TO OUR  
GRENADE, THE GUNNERS HAVE  
LOST MORE GUNS ON TRIAD

## March 1981

RNZE

Liaison Letter

No 25



ADD TWO MORE PLACES TO OUR  
CENAGE, THE GUNNERS HAVE  
LOST MORE GUNS ON TRAIL

March 1981



## CONTENTS

		<u>Page</u>
Chapter One	Chief Engineers Office	1-1 to 1-5
Chapter Two	1 Field Squadron	2-1 to 2-8
Chapter Three	2 Field Squadron	3-1 to 3-5
Chapter Four	3 Field Squadron	4-1 to 4-3
Chapter Five	6 Field Squadron	5-1 to 5-2
Chapter Six	7 Field Squadron	6-1 to 6-6
Chapter Seven	School of Military Engineering	7-1 to 7-4
Chapter Eight	NZ Works Services Unit	8-1 to 8-5
Chapter Nine	Cadet School	9-1 to 9-6
Chapter Ten	Miscellaneous	10-1 to 10-14

\*\*\*\*\*

This Liaison Letter has been compiled by  
THE SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERING

\*\*\*\*\*

Sapper units and associations may incorporate articles as extracts from this Liaison Letter in their own publications without seeking authority or making acknowledgement.

\*\*\*\*\*

Contributions for the next Liaison Letter are required to be in the hands of the Editor by:

26 June 1981

# CONTENTS

## Page

Chapter One	Chief Engineer's Office	1-1 to 1-3
Chapter Two	1 Field Squadron	2-1 to 2-3
Chapter Three	2 Field Squadron	3-1 to 3-3
Chapter Four	3 Field Squadron	4-1 to 4-3
Chapter Five	4 Field Squadron	5-1 to 5-3
Chapter Six	5 Field Squadron	6-1 to 6-3
Chapter Seven	School of Military Engineering	7-1 to 7-4
Chapter Eight	NE Women Services Unit	8-1 to 8-3
Chapter Nine	Cadet School	9-1 to 9-6
Chapter Ten	Miscellaneous	10-1 to 10-16

\*\*\*\*\*

This Liaison Letter has been compiled by  
THE SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERING

\*\*\*\*\*

Chapter units and associations may incorporate  
articles as extracts from this Liaison Letter  
in their own publications without seeking  
authority or making acknowledgment.

\*\*\*\*\*

Contributions for the next Liaison Letter are  
requested to be in the hands of the Editor by:

22 June 1964



THE CORPS OF

ROYAL NEW ZEALAND ENGINEERS

HONORARY APPOINTMENTS

Colonel-in-Chief

Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

Colonel Commandant

Col R.C. Pemberton MC and Bar, ED

CHIEF ENGINEER

Lt Col D.J. O'Brien BE(Hons)MNZIE, ANZIM, RNZE

As well as those, I had a small number of Regular Officers and NCOs for administrative training, all the rest of us being territorial volunteers. The important ones were the Tank Lines, how perfectly equipped was our workshop, how carefully trained our staff were and how efficiently our laboratories performed.

These things, I remember, were done in 1940, and it was a very different scene, and it was nearly thirty years since representing the then serving engineers after World War II, I was formally presented with the Order and a trumpet by senior volunteers of World War I. We in the Division didn't really use them and they are now preserved among your precious relics of Hinton Camp.

Yes, time has changed and it has been a privilege to see some of your new methods and equipment both in New Zealand and during my visit to England last year.

II

FAREWELL TO LT COL R.C. PEMBERTON MC AND BAR

COLONEL COMMANDANT RNZE 1978 - 81

Lt Col R.C. (Dick) Pemberton was appointed Colonel Commandant RNZE with effect 1 April 1978 for a two year term. Following two very happy and successful years, we were very pleased when he accepted a one year extension in 1980. Regrettably this term has now expired and Lt Col Pemberton retires on 31 March 1981.

Lt Col Pemberton has been a most able Colonel Commandant, who has impressed us all with his enthusiasm for the Corps and the dedication he has shown in carrying out his duties. His genuine interest in meeting and talking with sappers of all ranks in all situations at home and in the Pacific Islands has endeared him to us all. We will long remember his warm friendship and sound advice at all levels.

I am sure all sappers will join me in thanking Lt Col Pemberton for his very valuable service to the Corps over the past three years and wishing him well in his retirement.

On a more personal note Dick, it has been a privilege and a pleasure to work with you for the Corps. I look forward to your continuing friendship and support through the Sappers' Association and the Corps Memorial Association.

D.J. O'BRIEN  
Lieutenant Colonel  
Chief Engineer



### III

#### FAREWELL FROM "UNCLE DICK"

As the time draws near for me to say farewell to you as your retiring Colonel Commandant, my mind goes back through my years of association with the Army - half a century if you count secondary school cadets'.

As a teenager from a family holiday in Nelson I travelled by sea to Wellington and thence via Lyttleton to Burnham Camp to attend an NCOs course for School Cadets. Here I first heard the terrifying voice of the "Screaming Skull" which made even grown men quail!

Then and in my early days in the nineteen thirties as a territorial sapper we slept like spokes of a wheel in pre 1st World War pattern bell tents. One of the merits of these tents was the ease with which one or two raiders at dead of night could slack the guys of another section's tent, duck into the single entrance, pick up the centre pole and rush out with it, collapsing the tent onto the sleeping "enemy".

In the early thirties too we sappers in camp still had horses to pull our wooden wheeled, iron tyred pontoon wagons and, besides cookhouse fatigue and guard duty, horse-line piquet was one of the regular chores. To a town boy some of the big horses (and mules) seemed very large and fierce - and how firmly could they land a massive hoof on the unwary sappers toe!

In those days we were pretty good at handling barbed wire (without gloves of course) and knew all about sandbag revetment, trenches and dugouts as well as knots, lashings and spars. A good all-rounder knew semaphore as well as the morse code and our alphabet then started with Ack, Beer, Charlie, Don, Edward, Freddie, George. The diligent sappers had a folded pocket card of tests of all the things a good sapper (of any rank) should know, and took delight in getting as many items as possible initialled and dated.

In the thirties we had a small cadre of Regular Officers and NCOs for administration and some training, all the rest of us being territorial volunteers. How impeccable were the tent lines, how perfectly scrubbed was our webbing, how carefully ironed our felt hats and how glistening our laboriously polished brass.

Times change. I remember Waiouru forty odd years ago as a tented camp and it must be nearly thirty years since representing the then serving sappers after World War II, I was formally presented with two drums and a trumpet by sapper veterans of World War I. We in the fifties didn't really use them and they are now preserved among your precious relics at Linton Camp.

Yes, times do change and it has been a privilege to see some of your new methods and equipment both in New Zealand and during my visit to England last year.

#### IV

In my young days we had very little mechanical plant. This came to light only in Italy in about 1944-45. We had no barmine layers, no light alloy medium girder bridge - in fact our gear was pretty heavy in comparison and our clumsy mine detectors and radios worked sometimes. However, basically we did the same things in much the same way as you do now. The men haven't changed - except that some of them nowadays are women.

Sappers all, thank you for making my term of office so enjoyable. I shall miss you but will look forward to hearing of your future achievements ubique - wherever you may be.

Sappers all, young and old, Officers, WOs, NCOs, and just sappers, keep up your good work and continue to aim for higher standards of performance. Good luck to you all.

DICK PEMBERTON  
Colonel Commandant  
(Retiring)

CHAPTER ONECHIEF ENGINEERS OFFICE

CHIEF ENGINEER	Lt Col D.J. O'Brien
SORE 2	Maj J.S. Hollander
CLK RNZE	WOI H.E. Chamberlain

THE RNZE CORPS COMMITTEEFormation and Charter

1. Following approval from the Deputy Adjutant General, the Chief Engineer, Lt Col A.R. Currie, DSO, OBE formed the RNZE Corps Committee at its' inaugural meeting held at Army HQ, Wellington on Friday 18 November 1955. The Committee elected at the meeting were:

Chairman	- Lt Col Trevor-Smith	(Col Comdt)
Vice Chairman	- Lt Col A.R. Currie, DSO, OBE	(CE)
Members	- Maj K. Christie Lt Col G.A. Lindell Capt D. Nicholls	(Rep for CRE) (Reserve Rep) (CI, SME)
Secretary	- Capt B. Brighthouse	(SO, CE)

2. Subsequent meetings established that the Committee was to comprise:

Chairman	- Colonel Commandant
Vice Chairman	- Chief Engineer
Members	- CRE or representative, An officer on the Reserve, Chief Instructor, SME
Secretary	- SO from CE's office

3. The original Charter was:

"The Corps Committee of the Corps of Royal New Zealand Engineers is a body set up to tender advice to the CE on such matters as may be expedient".



4. The subjects which would be dealt with by the Committee would come under the following headings:

- a. Well being and general technical efficiency of the Corps.
- b. Policy regarding greetings and presentations on behalf of the Corps.
- c. Comments on modification, alterations and embellishments of dress.
- d. Approval of design for badges etc, trophies, Corps flags, Corps stationery etc.

5. At a subsequent meeting of the Committee, a further subject was added and then deleted, that of the policy regarding management and expenditure of Corps funds. This because the Charter of the RNZE Corps Committee which was formed in early 1956, but has only recently become absorbed within the current RNZE Corps Committee.

6. At a meeting held at Army HQ, Wellington on 29 November 1957, the matter of a Corps War Memorial was raised. This has since evolved into the founding of the Engineer Corps Memorial Association Incorporated. The Association's management committee have already achieved one of the original objectives in establishing the Memorial Church at Linton Camp which houses the Corps Roll of Honour. This project is now being closely followed by the construction of the Corps Memorial Library in the same location and is to be opened on 15 October (Sappers' Day) 1981.

7. The same meeting in November 1957 also resolved other matters relating to the Freedom of the Borough of Levin, the Corps (Officers') Mess, gifts to Officers' Clubs, Corps Publicity, Corps Dress embellishments and many others which have seen further developments and results.

8. On 21 September 1962, the Committee carried the resolution that its constitution be:

The Colonel Commandant

The Chief Engineer

A CRE Representative

A SME Representative (to be a suitable OR)

Sapper Association Representatives (One from each)

The Secretary (A member of CE's Staff)

On 17 June 1963, an additional member was added to represent the Territorial Force.

9. A further change in the Committee structure was resolved on 25 May 1966 when the CRE's representative was deleted and a Regular Force member and the Immediate Past Chairman was added to the list.

#### The 'New' Committee

10. As the Corps Committee had been somewhat dormant and that responsibilities between it and the Corps Funds Committee conflicted, it was resolved on 25 September 1975 that the two committees merge and become the new RNZE Corps Committee. The inaugural meeting of the new Committee was held in Waiouru on 22 January 1980 and comprised the following appointed personnel:

Chairman	-	Lt Col D.J. O'Brien	(CE)
		Col R.C. Pemberton MC, ED	(Col Comdt)
Members	-	Lt Col G.E. Hardie, ED	(TF Representative)
		Lt Col A.R. Currie, DSO, OBE	(Sappers Association Representative)
		WOII P.A. McKeany	(OR Representative)
Secretary	-	Major J.A. Tymkin	(also RF Representative)
		(now Major J.S. Hollander as Secretary/Treasurer and RF Representative)	

11. At the same meeting, it was resolved that an executive sub-committee consisting of the full committee less the Colonel Commandant, should be formed to deal with the day-to-day running of the Corps Committee. It was also agreed that when possible, the RNZE Corps Committee be formed from Wellington based officers. At a subsequent meeting, the President of the Engineer Corps Memorial Association was formally acknowledged as a member of the RNZE Corps Committee, increasing the membership to seven.

#### Current Charter/Objectives

12. The current Charter of the 'new' Committee remains unchanged from that originally agreed to in 1955. However, the matter of the management and expenditure of Corps Funds and progress of the Engineer Corps Memorial Association projects become part of the charter of new responsibilities.

#### Corps Funds

13. For a number of years, the RNZE Corps Fund account was supported by levies collected from all RNZE Units. This ceased with effect 22 January 1980 as the Fund account was considered to be in a healthy state. However, minimal profit is still made from the sale of Corps supplies shown in the list attached. It is the Committees' intention that stocks be maintained at a reasonable level to cater for Corps members' requirements.

Liaison

14. The Committee will endeavour to keep members of the Corps in touch with current activities through the medium of the RNZE Liaison Newsletter and Sappers Association (Auckland) Inc newsletters. Please do not hesitate in contacting my office should you require any further assistance or information regarding the RNZE Corps Committee.

D.J. O'BRIEN  
Lieutenant Colonel  
Chairman

Content removed due to copyright



Content removed due to  
copyright

RNZE CORPS SUPPLIES

PRICE LIST

(AS AT 1 APR 81)

RNZE Lapel Badges	-	\$1.50 each
RNZE Shoulder Flashers	-	\$1.60 pair
RNZE $\frac{1}{2}$ -in Ribbon	-	10c per ft
RNZE Transfers	-	20c each
*RNZE Christmas Cards incl inserts and envelopes	-	25c each
RNZE Note Paper (Half Size)	-	50c/50 sheets
RNZE A4 LH Pads	-	\$2.00 each
Corps Ties	-	\$4.00 each
RNZE Pocket Monogram (wire)	-	\$6.50 each
RNZE Pocket Monogram (cloth)	-	\$4.50 each
RNZE Plaques	-	\$9.00 each
RNZE Nametag Blanks	-	TBA

- \* Older style Christmas Cards with the RNZE hat badge on the front and Fort Britomart photo enclosed are available at a special price of 10 cents each.

Note: Full stocks of supplies listed above are currently held in the CE's Office, Army General Staff, Defence HQ, Wellington.

CHAPTER TWO1 FIELD SQUADRONAppointments

OC	Maj A.T. Beaver
2IC	Capt G.E. Goldsworthy
1 Tp Comd	Lt G.A. Bruce
2 Tp Comd	Lt P.W. Howard
SSM	WOII A.J. Sinclair
AO	WOII R.J. Wright
SQMS	WOII G. Sandford
CCLK	Ssgt D.E. Trask
Trg NCO	Sgt J.W.R. Osborne

Postings Out

Spr T. Baddeley	to 5 Spt Sqn
Spr M. Bettison	to 2 Fd Sqn
Spr L. Cooper	to NZLF
Sgt I. Evans	to Papakura Camp
WOI M. Oliver	to NZWSU
Sgt M. Renata	to 3 Fd Sqn
Cpl H. Taepa	to 2 Fd Sqn

Postings In

Cpl K. Akuhata	Ex 5 Spt Sqn
Sgt C. Bell	Ex NZLF
Spr R. Brunton	Ex Cadet Schools
Spr C. Cummings	Ex Basic 169
Spr M. Dimond	Ex 5 Spt Sqn
Spr S. Edwards	Ex Cadet Schools
Spr D. Homer	Ex Cadet Schools
Spr R. Marston	Ex RF Cadet
Spr W. Neill	Ex Basic 169
WOII G. Sandford	Ex Papakura Camp
WOII A. Sinclair	Ex 3 Fd Sqn
Sgt M. Vincent	Ex 2 Fd Sqn
Spr B. Webb	Ex RF Cadet

Discharges

Ssgt T. Charman
Spr H. Haerewa
Cpl P. Hartley
Spr G. Stewart



Promotions

2Lt P. Howard	to Lt
Cpl W.D. Toia	to Sgt
Lcpl M. Kendall	to Cpl
Lcpl M. Langford	to Cpl
Spr G. Mackie	to Lcpl

Births

Spr P. Gregory & Wife	a Boy
Spr B. Forsman & Glenda	a Girl
Lcpl C. Henry & Kala	a Boy
Spr W. Toia & Leanne	a Girl

Marriages

Cpl R. Maber to Karen

EPITAPHIn Memory of Anna Hopewell

Here lies the body of our Anna,  
 Done to death by a banana.  
 It wasn't the fruit that laid her low,  
 But the skin of the thing that made her go.

FE WATERMANSHIP EXERCISEPONUI ISLAND

13 - 16 JAN 81

The FE Section started the year, as they mean to continue, by going straight out into the field. The purpose was to:

- Introduce the motors and boats to new members of the section;
- teach basic maintenance and minor repairs of the Chrysler 45 HP outboard motors;
- Test run, tune and report on all outboard motors;
- test a prototype assault boat canopy constructed to keep sleeping gear, etc, dry at sea;



- e. recon a possible FE Task on the Island;
- f. practice FE's in boat handling, formation boating, hand signals and beach and assault landings.

The Section departed from Kawakawa Bay with three assault boats, eight Chrysler OEM's and enough equipment for four days of discomfort. Once choppy seas were encountered the assault boat canopy demonstrated its major weak point. The nose of the canopy trapped water and threw it over the sleeping gear etc, ensuring a sticky night was had by all. The canopy idea is still a good one and Mach II promises to work a little better.

Base camp was set up at Bryants Bay at the northern end of Ponui Island and from there the Section exercised daily around the Waiheke, Pakatoa and Tarahiki Island area. Lessons were allocated to various members of the Section and each person was responsible for the running and maintenance of an outboard motor.

As there is no written instructions on formation boating, signals and landings, it was the intention of the Section to formulate a set of rules for each subject, test them and modify them as necessary. Cpl Langford is, at present, correlating the findings of the tests and could assist other units planning similar training.

Of the eight motors taken, none could be considered 'A1' and trustworthy. Most had starter and/or gear linkage problems of some sort. One lost an internal gearbox mounting nut which caused extensive internal damage to the gearbox. (NB Fitters: Loctite is essential on that nut).

Those that never had any major problems were still finicky to tune and hard to start. Everyone got a chance to practice what was taught in the maintenance and repair lesson.

A rec onnaissance of a wharf was carried out. It requires replacement of some piles and the decking and if the task is approved the FE's may get the chance to do that job.

Those that attended the exercise were:

Cpl Toia  
Cpl Langford  
Spr Cummings  
Spr Curtain

Spr Fitzpatrick  
Spr Marston  
Spr Neill  
Spr Wing

Content removed  
due to copyright

Content removed due to  
copyright

WHANGAREI OIL STORE TASK

We left Papakura on the 12th of January. The party consisted of Cpl Steve Gallagher, Lcpl Geoff Mackie, Spr Ross Darroch (Mouse), Spr 'Razz' Rasmussen, Spr 'Dee' Deeming and myself, Spr 'Butts' Butler.

We hit the town of Whangarei about 4.30pm expecting the weather to be hot and fine, but this was not to be, as we had arrived in the middle of a monsoon. The job was expected to last fourteen days, but with this weather we were somewhat doubtful.

We commenced work the following day after a hard night of sightseeing. Because it was still raining we had to erect a giant tarpaulin over the whole job site.

The foundation was a simple enough job, a 3m x 3m concrete slab, but they had neglected to tell us that there was an existing slab there, five inches thick and reinforced, which had to come out. Luckily for us the MOW's were on hand once again, lending us a portable Kango hammer and concrete cutter (still raining).

After the tedious task of pouring the slab was over, the next thought was the blocks (11 courses high). These were easy enough and went up without a hitch. The roof was solid concrete, but it posed a problem for us because the height of the tarpaulin was only 1½ feet off the supposed finish height of the oil store. By the use of bamboo poles we managed to poke and prod some room to work in. Two hours later, sore backs and soaked to the skin, we were finally finished the roof. The following day we set about preparing the doors and the building for the first coat of paint. (Still bloody raining). The doors 'flew' up, as the weather broke, which allowed us to apply the first coat of paint.

After 11½ days of rain, it was good to see the sun again. We applied the last coats of paint in glorious fine weather and the finished product was remarked upon as being superb.

We left the next day and headed back to the Squadron.

\*\*\*\*\*

The governor of Mt Eden prison was going round his jail when he saw a new prisoner dictating a letter. 'What is this man in for and why are you taking down his letter?' 'He's in for forgery, sir, and he can't write. The governor was astonished and said to the prisoner 'If you can't write, how on earth were you convicted of forgery?' Said the prisoner, 'Rotten lawyer'.



DIVER TRAINING ON THE BARRIERORHUNTING THE GREAT RED WETA

On Monday the 8th of December, seven divers from 1 Field Squadron sailed off into the wide blue yonder. Bound for Great Barrier Island to work in conjunction with Deep Pro Divers Services, all of the divers embarked on this journey with high hopes of new experiences using the Kirby Morgan diving equipment.

Our transport consisted of the ZMV Cresta, a valiant old lady of the waters and capable of a steady five knots under motor, and maybe seven with a generous wind and the sails up.

Twelve hours sailing saw us safely chugging into Tryphena Harbour on the south western coast of the Barrier, and we settled down to our first night out on the ocean waves.

The next morning at five, we were on our way once more, heading for the hunting grounds of the Red Water Weta. As soon as we arrived we were into the water, buddied up in pairs and using our own US Divers equipment we scouted the area for game. While this was going on we were being introduced one at a time to the Kirby Morgan diving system. This system incorporates a full face mask and includes radio communications. As any diver will tell you, being able to communicate with those on the surface makes the task you're doing a lot easier. Lunch time saw us dining on the fruits of our labour and then once more we were into the water.

Wednesday morning dawned bright and clear, but with a gale warning on the radio, so we set sail once more. This time we were heading for the sheltered waters of the Coromandel Peninsular. We arrived at about ten and again were into the hunt. At midday the wind we had been promised arrived and in the interests of safety, we set sail for Waiheke Island. This trip of some ten miles took us twelve hours. Battling non stop into a fourty knot wind and up to twenty foot seas. Great sighs of relief were heard from the majority of the divers as we finally coasted into the calm waters of Hooks Bay.

On Thursday we had a quick hunt for Scollops and then back into Panmure by four-thirty in the afternoon to meet up with our transport.

Although the trip was very enjoyable it had a great deal of practical value in that we all had the chance to use new equipment and therefore become more experienced divers.

The Engineer divers on the task were:

Diving Officer	Lt Greg Bruce
Diving Supervisor	Sgt Oz Osborne
Divers	Cpl Derek Toia
	Lcpl Marl Langford
	Spr Rolly Rowlandson
	Spr Ma Wing



Special thanks to Mr Geoff Mathers of Deep Pro Divers for making it all possible.

Content removed due to copyright

—oooooooooooooooo—

A diplomat was seated at an important banquet next to an important visitor from China. He realised that it would be rude to say nothing, but what on earth could one say to a Chinese. The soup arrived and desperately the diplomat smiled and said 'Likee soupee?' The Chinese nodded and that was the extent of their conversation. After the coffee the visitor was called upon to speak. He rose and made an excellent speech in faultless English, without a trace of an accent. Then he sat down and said to the diplomat 'Likee speechee?'

PAPAKURA CAMP OPEN DAY

Papakura Camp held an Open Day for the general public on Sunday 23 November 80. Local newspapers reported attendance as being around twenty thousand, but local co-ordinators gave a more conservative estimate at fifteen thousand.

The Camp sports fields provided the venue in the form of a giant arena, surrounded by static displays provided by units within the camp as well as civil bodies such as the Museum of Transport and Technology and the NZ Mountain Safety Association. An AFC was transported from Waiouru and spent the day giving rides to hordes of enthusiastic children, and tug-o-war and sand shovelling competitions provided light entertainment.

According to the media, the highlight of the day was provided by the NZ Arty Band playing the 1812 Overture, with percussion provided by the guns of 161 Bty. The uneducated public can be forgiven, but to the military minded the real highlight of the day was a demonstration involving members of 1 Field Squadron consisting of the high speed erection of a single storey span of our new piece of kit, the Medium Girder Bridge.

The Squadron has few strangers to the MGB after the week spent training with it in Linton in August this year. Some, however, like Lt Col Phil Lightbourne who was included in the team, had not met the 'beastie' previously and lost several pounds during the build up to the main event. The build was orchestrated by our import from England, Cpl Kevin Elloway, who was with us on Exercise Longlook. The team spent three hard days practising before the final display series, which consisted of two builds, one in the morning and one in the afternoon.

The build involved nine metres of bridge, and the three days of careful preparation produced a fine display that saw the morning build completed in eighteen minutes from the time the first pallet hit the ground. The second build in the afternoon took only a little longer, understandable in light of the fact that most of the team were involved in the tug-o-war heats, and had to strip the bridge for the second build anyway. The general public viewing the display literally numbered in the thousands, and were visibly impressed with both the new kit and the efforts of the team as they crossed the completed bridge.

Static displays were also provided by the Squadron. These touched on various aspects such as Mine Warfare, Diving, Booby Trapping, Watermanship, Field Engineering Skills and Plant. The Plant aspect was punctuated by a very large glossy colour photograph of 5 Spt Sqn's Wayne Stowers balefully glaring at the camera from the seat of a 966C.

A Squadron effort went into the day and the static displays easily outshone efforts made by other units in the camp, although some of these were limited to the amount of gear available. A spartan effort by the bridge building team, however, which included:

-oooooooooooooooo-

This isn't too widely known, but the Congo has been working on its own version of the H-Bomb. It's a blow dart dipped in uranium.

Cpl Kevin	Elloway
Lcpl Phil	Lightbourne
Spr 'Butts'	Butler
Sprs 'Hughie'	Lawrence
'Harry'	Harris
Mike	Henderson
'Ma'	Wing
Jim	Simpson
'Timp'	Timperley
'Fitz'	Fitzpatrick (reserve)

Content removed due to copyright

"McPherson, you're fired!"

\*\*\*\*\*O\*\*\*\*\*

The bishop served wine to all his dinner guests save one, an elderly spinster on his right. 'Could I have a little wine?' she asked. 'My dear lady' said the bishop, 'I am so sorry. I thought you were Temperance League.' The old lady corrected him. 'The Purity League' she said. 'Of course, of course,' said the bishop. 'I knew there was something you didn't do'.



CHAPTER THREE2 FIELD SQUADRONAppointments

OC	Maj S.	Dickson
ZIC/AO	Capt W.G.W.	Williams
SSM	WOII D.P.	Cunningham
SQMS	Sgt A.S.	Brooker
POW	WOII M.G.	Holt
CCLk	Sgt B.S.	Gabbott
Purch NCO	Sgt R.	Hughes

1 Tp Comd	WOII J.B.	Greig
Sgt	Sgt K.	Featherstone
Sgt	Sgt J.	Visser

2 Tp Comd	2Lt P.	Weir
Sgt	Sgt W.	Leach
Sgt	Sgt S.	Harris

3 Tp Comd	Lt G.	Goldsmith
Sgt	Sgt N.	Mercer
Sgt	Sgt E.	Cox

Dispatched to Civy St

Cpl P.J. Greene  
 Lcpl P.J. Madden  
 Sgt A.S. Brooker

Postings Out

Lcpl R. Kitney	to 5 Spt Sqn
Capt J. Lock	to OC, B Coy, RF Cdt Sch
Capt D. Begley	to 5 Spt Sqn
Spr E. Millar	} to 2/1 RNZIR
Spr N. McCarthy	
Spr J. Hopkirk	

Postings In

Sgt M. Turoa	Ex WTD
Spr B. Brook	} Ex RF Cdt School Apprentice Wing
Spr G. Shirley	
Spr B. Neale	
Spr R. Jansse	
Spr A. Cole	
Spr K. Fee	} Ex Cdt Sch
Spr P. Albert	
Spr A. Johnson	
Spr B. Anderson	
Spr P. Rameka	
	Ex OCTC
	Ex WTD

Matched

Spr Schofield	to Lynnette Cox
Spr Seagar	to Raewyn Hook
Spr Sturgess (Noddy)	to Rachael Yeoman
Lop1 Watts	to Ngareihī Simeon

Hatched

By the Palmers a Son - Kevin Russell  
 By the Hammonds a Daughter - Anne Marie

2 FD SQN  
HEADQUARTERS BLDG

TRAINING

ANNUAL CAMP 16 - 29 NOV 80

A lovely week was had by all in Paradise Vally, with all pers digging into Stage 4 and staying that way for the whole week. The Unit was tactical for the week with Patrols being sent out and being ambushed at any spot.

A one day Navigation exercise was incorporated into the weeks activities involving Four Sections. No one made it around every leg of the journey but lessons were learnt by all with everyone getting back to Base Camp safely but exhausted.

So, after an eventful week in Waiouru, back to Linton we came and straight to SME for MGB Training which proved very interesting to all concerned. With a night build planned all pers involved were looking forward to it but "Alas", the wind was blowing too strong so it had to be called off. A great pity.

Overall the Camp was enjoyed by all with very few injuries being sustained.

Note: Never go out to a check point as DS Staff without first orientating your map and finding out exactly where you're going or you might get misplaced and have the whole camp worrying about you "Eh Sir".

## 2 Troop Training

Back from Christmas leave and straight into it with PT, Weapon Trg and Drill from the new Drill Manual being drummed into us. Then onto Wangamui for a Range Shoot at the Putiki Range which was enjoyed by all. As for the Drill, it was thoroughly enjoyed - that 2-3 hours a day on the Drill Square.

2 - 4 FEB 81

Called upon by the Manawatu County Council for assistance in clearing logs and debris that were stuck fast between two piers of a bridge at Shannon. The first two days consisted of getting rid of all the debris that had accumulated over the months on top of the larger logs which were just below the water level. The third day consisted of using the Winch on the IHC Dump Truck to remove the logs from the river altogether leaving the debris to float away.

Ex Triad 14 - 28 Feb 81

The exercise is still in progress at the moment so there will be more about it in the next liaison letter.

-oooooooooooooooooooo-

The policeman was giving evidence in a case of drunkenness. 'The defendant was a drunk as a judge' he said. The judge broke in 'Surely you mean as drunk as a lord'. Said the policeman: 'yes my lord'.

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

There is a new brand  
of toothpaste on the  
market that really gives  
you a feeling of confidence.  
It tastes like dentists fingers.



WORKSLinton Tasks

- a. Plant Wash. This task is now leaping ahead with Lcpl "Radar" Nicol at the reins. To date the Ramps are complete and work has started on the surrounding pad. Incidentally we are all pleased to see "Radar".
- b. RNZS Corps Memorial. Because of Christmas Leave, Triad and this Unit's Painter being on course this task has unfortunately been idle for a couple of months. However work will recommence after Triad.
- c. 2 Fd Sqn HQ. The turf has been turned for this Unit's new Headquarters with work starting in earnest after Triad. It's great to be doing a task for ourselves for a change.

Waiouru Tasks

- a. Golf Club Covered Way. Cpl Jim Greening and his crew finished their part of this task ready for the Golf Tournament on 6 Dec 80 as planned.
- b. Armoured Schools Toilet Block. This building was in "operation" for Triad, although the painting is still to be completed.

Raurimu

Cpl Fraser Graham and his men are up near the "Spiral" building a shower block at the Wanganui Education Boards Outdoor Pursuits Centre, previously the Raurimu School. So far the concrete floor has been poured and the frame erected.

Estimates

A considerable number of unit members have been working on estimates for: 2 Fd Sqn HQ, Navy Ski Lodge Ohakune and Dangerous Goods Stores Trentham. All of which were of course required "Yesterday".

Content removed due to copyright

CHAPTER FOUR3 FIELD SQUADRONKey Appointments

OC	Maj J.B. Bell MBE (TF)
2IC	Capt M.G. Thompson
AO	WOII F.J. Chick
SSM	WOII A.J. Sinclair
CCLk	Ssgt L.C. Nilsen
SQMS	Sgt H.M. Shields
3 Tp Comd	Lt A.J.C. Hague
Clk of Works	WOII D.G. Staines
Tpt NCO	Ssgt C.D. Moors

Promotions

Cpl H.M. Shields	T/Sgt wef 1 Jun 80
Spr J.P. de Breuk	T/Lcpl wef 6 Nov 80

Releases

Lcpl Page wef 5 Sep 80

Postings In

Sgt M.T. Renata	From 1 Fd Sqn
Lcpl M.K. Anderson	From 2 Fd Sqn
Spr S.W. Trodd	Ex Basic
Spr S.R. Allpress	Ex 1 Fd Sqn

Postings Out

WOI M.T.O.T. Nepia to RSM Linton Camp

Births

A son to Lcpl Young on 30 Aug 80

oooooOoooooOooooo

Who or what was HUMPTY DUMPTY????

All replies to Ssgt Moors  
3 Fd Sqn  
Burnham  
South Island  
New Zealand

MOVING BUILDINGS BURNHAM CAMP

On 28 Oct 80 a section of FE's were asked to aid a civilian building removal firm to shift three buildings from the camp supermarket area to new locations.

One to BTD at the far end of camp, one to ASC park and one at the back of 1 Scots.

The first three days consisted of cutting tie wires and bracing the buildings.

The next day the buildings were jacked up. To our surprise we didn't have to use bailey jacks as the contractors used hydraulic jacks which lifted about a foot at a time. As soon as the building was jacked 5' high the concrete piles were knocked out so the trailer could go under without puncturing the tyres.

Monday the truck and trailer arrived but the sun seemed to have deserted us leaving just the rain. As soon as the trailer was under the building the boys were in for another surprise for the trailer could also go up or down.

As the rain kept on cascading down one of the boys said 'wouldn't it be funny if the truck got stuck'?, sure enough it did!

They tried towing it with an RL, but to no avail, so a recovery vehicle had to be used which pulled the truck and trailer with the building free with ease.

Things were going alright until we came across power lines which slowed us down to a stop until the power board came out to turn the power off for one hour.

The building finally arrived at its destination and was raised to 5' again using the trailer only.

The second building was much easier in shifting for it only had to be shifted 100 m back.

The third was to be shifted but through no fault of our own the truck and trailer were used elsewhere.

Persons involved were:

Lcpl Cook  
Lcpl Paterson  
Spr Davis  
Spr Wall  
Spr Trodd  
Spr Wells  
Spr Heke  
Spr Coad  
Spr McGrath

-oooOooo-



3 Field Squadron RNLT  
BURNHAM MILITARY CAMP

UPF/ /A

11 / DEC / 1986

Officer Commanding  
3 Field Squadron RNLT  
BURNHAM MILITARY CAMP

Sir,

PERMISSION TO LIVE OUT

1. I, No: H46858 Rank: CPL

Name: JENSEN Initials: M.J.

request permission to live out of barracks for the reasons stated hereunder:

- a. MY GIRLFRIEND DOES NOT LIKE THE BARRACKS.
- b. HAVE ONLY A SINGLE BED IN MY ROOM & SHE NEEDS MOST OF IT.
- c. \_\_\_\_\_
- d. \_\_\_\_\_

2. I fully understand that if this request is approved it may be revoked at any time for disciplinary reasons:

New Address:

7 WILLIAMS ST  
ROCHESTER  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

Yours Faithfully,

*M.J. Jensen*

( M.J. JENSEN )  
CORPORAL.

Comments:

SSM

RECOMMENDED/NOT RECOMMENDED\*

APPROVED/NOT APPROVED\*

\*Delete which does not apply

suggest 'invest' in exercise -  
request denied. MCAT

Brigade Major

CHAPTER FIVE6 FIELD SQUADRONKey Appointments

OC	Maj	D.J.	Powley
2IC	Capt	S.G.	Ransley
SSM	WOII	A.J.	Oliver, BEM
HQ Tp			
R & LO	Lt (W)	R.E.	Thompson
Trg WO	WOII	P.	Munro
POW	WOII	R.J.R.	Starke
SQMS	Ssgt	D.R.	Greeks
Tpt NCO	Ssgt	B.A.	Clement
Resources NCO	Ssgt	E.N.	Harniss
CCLk	Cpl	S.	Knuth
1 Tp	Lt	G.A.	Reid
	Ssgt	J.	Allison
2 Tp	2Lt	W.J.	Potts
	Ssgt	I.D.	Hinton
3 Tp	Capt	D.M.	Tovey
	Ssgt	A.W.	Shaw

Promotions

Congratulations to the following on their recent promotions:

WOII R.J.R. Starke  
 Cpl K.J. Hills  
 Cpl S. Knuth  
 Cpl I.D. Lochore  
 Lcpl P.T. Hall  
 Lcpl J.C. McKechnie  
 Lcpl K.D. Smith  
 Lcpl B.J. Winkels

Personal Happenings

Welcome to our new Chief Clerk Cpl S. Knuth from 5 Support Squadron. Stan replaces Cpl (W) Jan Bowling who has taken a posting to civvy street to emigrate to the USA and wedlock - best wishes for the future Jan.

Congratulations to Cpl Bernard Winkels on his recent engagement to Tania.

The Truby King Trophy for the sapper of the year was awarded this year to Spr K.J. Smith - congratulations.

The Williams Trophy for the best shot at Annual Shoot was won by Sgt B.A. Clement - well done Bev.

#### Recent Squadron Activities

With the usual Christmas/New Year "close down" activities have not been great in quantity but certainly vintage in quality. They have included:

December. Saw Annual Camp which centered around Linton Camp with Fd Tps undertaking FE tasks/training, Demolitions, IMT and Annual Shoot on a "round robin" basis at sites in an area bounded by the Argyles in the east, Putiki in the west and Waicuru in the north. Activities were wide and varied and covered such subjects as tree felling, concreting, bridging, watermanship, culverting and Bailey Bridging. Two highlights of the camp were visits by Brig Hamilton of HQNZLF and by the Col Comdt, Col Pemberton who was accompanied by the CE Brig Hamilton's visit at short notice caused some "heart flutter" at first but soon turned to smiles when he stated that the top TF unit (with an RNZA unit which shall remain nameless) in the country deserved a "spur of the moment" visit, Col Pemberton's visit culminated in a semi-formal dinner in the field followed by the usual festivities - we wish to stress that there is no truth in the rumour that an argument between Col Pemberton's WW2 hat and a heater in the Senior Ranks Mess had anything to do with the Col Comdt's recent retirement, indeed, we wish Col Pemberton a long and healthy retirement.

Annual Camp was followed by the Squadron Christmas Party and associated Christmas Draw - a good night was had by all.

February. Has seen Sqn involvement in Exercise Triad.

Content removed due to copyright

-oooooooooooooooo-

I think the Army is wrong not drafting married men.  
They are the only recruits who know how to take orders.



## CHAPTER SIX

7 FIELD SQUADRON RNZEKey Appointments

OC	Maj R.S.	McDonald
2IC	Lt M.T.	Robinson
R & LO	Capt G.C.	Wilson
Trg WO	Ssgt S.M.	Ross
SQMS	Sgt G.	Pycraft
Trg NCO	Cpl A.B.	Martin
Fmn Wks	WOII W.K.	Ruha
SSM	WOI J.E.J.	Housham
CCLK	Cpl A.J.	Matenga
Tpt NCO	Cpl R.K.	Webster

Postings Out

Lt Harrison	to 5 Spt Sqn
Spr (W) Watts	to (RF) SME
Cpl (W) Gould	to Civvy Street
Cpl Martin	to 2 Fd Sqn wef 16 Mar 81

Postings In

Maj McDonald	Ex RE
Cpl Matenga	Ex 2 Fd Sqn
Spr Brockbank	Ex 3 Fd Sqn

Promotions

Ssgt Ruha	to T/WO wef 4 Feb 81
Lcpl Newby	to T/Cpl wef 8 Jan 81
Lcpl Vanderwerff	to T/Cpl wef 8 Jan 81
Spr Johnston	to T/Lcpl wef 23 Jan 81
Spr Menzies	T/Lcpl wef 23 Jan 81
Spr Parkinson	to T/Lcpl wef 23 Jan 81
Spr Smith	to T/Lcpl wef 23 Jan 81
Spr Wellington	to T/Lcpl wef 23 Jan 81
A/Lcpl Carter	to T/Lcpl wef 8 Jan 81

-oooooooooooooooo-

Two psychologists were watching a gang of navvies at work. 'Look' said one, 'while the rest of them push their wheelbarrows, one pulls his. Do you suppose there is some deep-rooted reason for this?' 'Let us ask him' said the other. So they asked the navy why he pulled and all the others pushed their wheelbarrows. 'Blimey' said the navy, 'I 'ates the sight of the thing.'

\*\*\*\*\*

EXERCISE LONG LOOKKIWI GOES NATIVE IN UNITED KINGDOM

\*\*\*\*\*

From Ao-Tea-Roa (the land of the long white cloud) to Pommie Land (England). Fantastic ordeals happened to me during my stay there. Most of them confidential.

I couldn't have asked for a more pleasant host, than 39 Engr Regt, based at Water Beach, just five miles north of that famous village called Cambridge. This beautiful small Engineer Camp, about the size of Auckland, was used as an Airfield during World War II. The vast flat land, applicable to most airfields, provided an excellent training ground for practical exercise of most engineering skills. Very good for 10 mile Battle Efficiency Tests. Not only do you get a good sweat up but you get bored as well, caused through running in a straight line.

When it comes to Combat Engineering, there isn't much you can teach the Poms. However, I had one item they wanted to learn and that was the Maori War Dance, or as we know it, the Haka. The first step was to teach them how to poke out their tongues, which to do it properly takes a lot of practice. Next was the rolling of the eyeballs and at the same time to look ferocious. This caused a few laughs. I mean how can a six stone, five foot Jock look ferocious. We decided to leave the colour scheme out, since the cost of Sun Tan Lotion was too high. About three Quid a bottle. Then it was the movement of the hands and feet. The words we didn't know we hummed. Now we were ready for our first show.

It was in Germany, while were doing a reverse strip on the Medium Girder Bridge that the opportunity arose. One of my lads suggested that to boost morale, we should perform a Haka. Whilst we were out there giving it what for, the Brig and the CO flew over in a Helicopter. After landing the CO waited until we had finished, then called me over. After an informal introduction and words like "Jolly good show old chap", and "What a Magic performance", he said 48 Sqn had something which was unique to most British units.

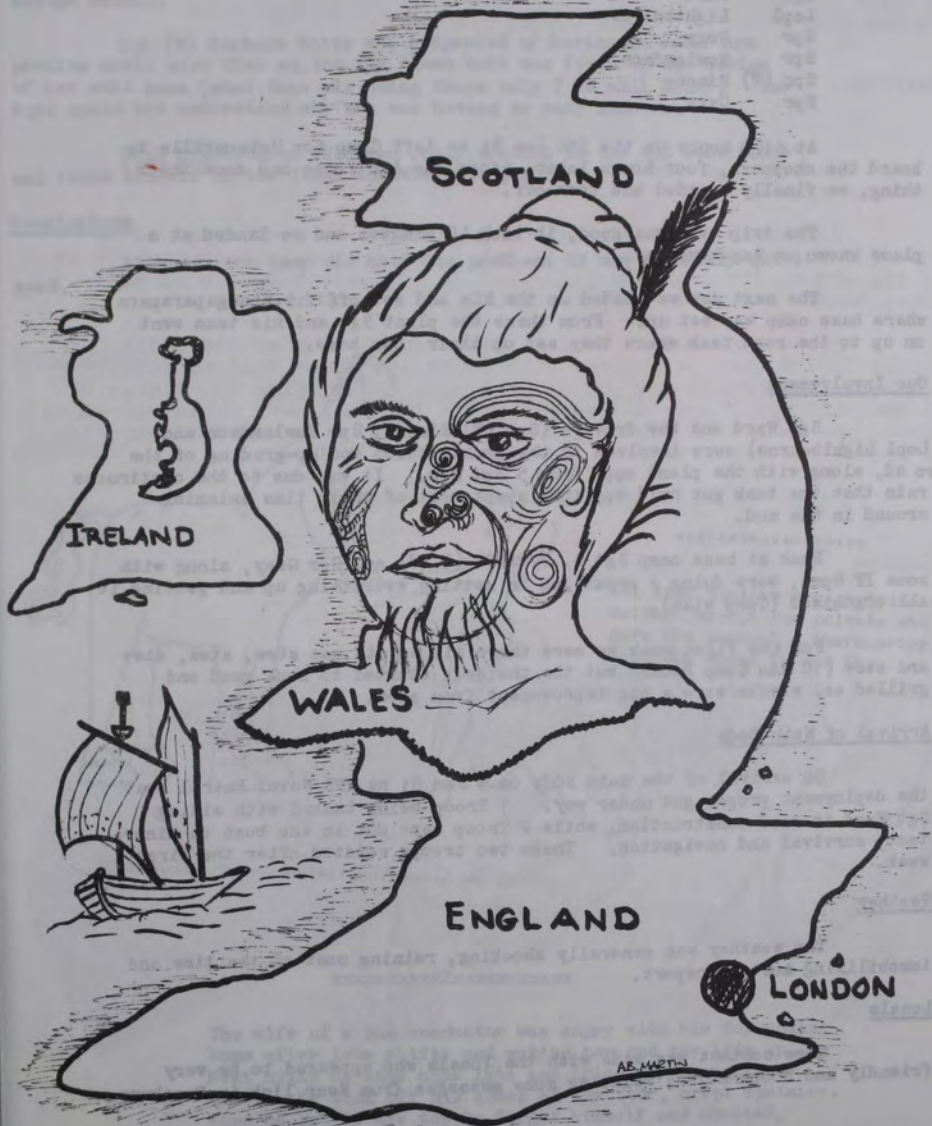
Nearing the end of my tour, a pretty wee lass asked what languages do New Zealanders speak. I replied that we were conversant with four, and they were: Maori, English, Pakeha and Obscene. Most Poms think New Zealand is part of Australia and that our climate is similar to Fiji.

All in all it was a marvellous trip and I am looking forward to the next one. Next month you can read about 'Kiwi Lost in Red Light Area in Germany'.

Cpl A.B. Martin

\*\*\*\*\*

# THE TREATY OF LONDON





\*\*\*

7 FIELD SQUADRON ANNUAL CAMP

\*\*\*

On the 5 Jan 81 the following pers of 1 Field Squadron attended the 7 Field Squadron Annual Camp on Great Barrier Island:

Sgt	Ward
Lcpl	Lightbourne
Spr	Gray
Spr	Rowlandson
Spr (W)	Rimene
Spr	Carr

At 1100 hours on the 5th Jan 81 we left Camp for Hobsonville to board the choppers, four hours later, after the Air Force had done their thing, we finally boarded and took off.

The trip over was good, it took 40 minutes and we landed at a place known as Rarohara Bay.

The next day we loaded up the RLs and set off for Whangaparapara where base camp was set up. From there the plant Sgt and his team went on up to the road task where they set up their own base.

Our Involvement

Sgt Ward and the drivers (Spr (W) Rimene, Spr Rowlandson and Lcpl Lightbourne) were involved in the construction and up-grading of the road, along with the plant opps from 5 Spt Sqn. It was due to the continuous rain that the task got held up, they spent most of their time swimming around in the mud.

Back at base camp Sgt G. Pycroft (7 Fd) and Spr Gray, along with some TF Sprs, were doing a great job in setting everything up and getting it all organised (Camp wise).

For the first week we were there, all we ate was stew, stew, stew and stew (10 Man Comp Packs) but the the eels started to look good and grilled eel steaks were a big improvement from stew.

Arrival of Main Body

On arrival of the main body on 9 Jan 81 by RNZ Naval Patrol Boat the deployment proper got under way. 1 Troop being tasked with aiding Sgt Ward in road construction, while 2 Troop were out in the bush on minor tact, survival and navigation. These two troops rotated after the first week.

Weather

The weather was generally shocking, raining most of the time and immobilizing most transport.

Locals

Some contact was made with the locals who appeared to be very friendly and cooperative, relaying some messages from Rear link in Papakura.

Funnies

The main funny involved Sgt Ross and Lcpl Davies (5 Spt Sqn) who on asking a local how long it would take to get from Base Camp to Port Fitzroy was told  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hrs, the good SNCO took off on the Assault boat and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hrs later was somewhat lost (at sea at night). The local chap forgot to tell him he normally travels at 3-4 knots, not 25 knots! Enough said!!

Spr (W) Barbara Watts was suspected of having an under arm problem until such time as the fly blown bait was found in the bottom of her suit case (what that was doing there only 7 Pd will know). The boys could not understand why she was having so many showers.

Lcpl Lightbourne was seen rally driving in the wet conditions and found himself in the local farmers duck pond!

Conclusions

Although the camp did have its problems it was generally quite good.

Content removed due to copyright

\*\*\*\*\*

All Army doctors are captains or better- except the private who gave the general a thermometer and told him where to put it.

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

The wife of a bus conductor was angry with him for coming home after late shifts and waking her and the kids up, Next night he came home late and tried very hard to be quiet. He took off his shoes at the door, crept upstairs. When he got to the top he forgot himself and shouted, 'Fares please'.

7 Field Squadron, RNZE  
PAPAKURA CAMP

Feb 81

Spr R. Rooster  
2 Field Squadron  
Linton Camp

Dear Red,

FOODLES

Many thanks for the tin of 'Jellymeat' that is still to reach me from your Spr Clk, whose car it was left in.

Now before you start getting up tight, I don't mean to be rude, for not excepting your gift but I would sincerely appreciate it if the above gift could be forwarded to my distant cousin in the 'Deep South' who needs it more than I.

However in return it has been suggested by my old buddy Cpl Willie COYOTE that we arrange with Truby and Black Bull to assist you with the harvest of your wheat crops. Thus during the winter of 81 you will not starve and therefore by the time next Christmas comes around you should be fatter for me to arrange with WATTIES canneries to uplift you and transform you into 'JELLY CHOOK'.

"Happy eating my fine feathered friend"

Content removed due to copyright



CHAPTER SEVEN

\*\*\*\*

SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERING

\*\*\*\*

Appointments

CI	Maj	R.A.	Barrett
SI	Capt	S.T.J.	Rouse
Admin Offr	WOI	H.J.	Gallagher
Acctg Offr	WOI	R.J.	Huggins
SSM	WOII	J.H.	Hendrick BEM
CCLk	WOII	K.S.	McEwen
Trg WO (A)	WOII	W.J.	Byrman
Trg WO (G)	WOII	J.H.	Hendrick BEM

Postings In

Cpl	S.P. Pantham	Ex WTD
CCpl	T.A. Ormsby	Ex 5 Spt Sqn
Spr (W)	B.J. Watts	Ex 7 Fd Sqn

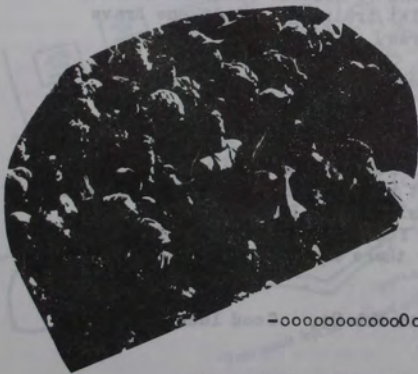
Postings Out

Spr (W)	D.A. Tanner	To 5 Spt Sqn
---------	-------------	--------------

Promotions

Ssgt Ken McEwen	to WOII
Sgt Bill Byrman	to WOII
Ltpl Boof Greeve	to Cpl

Content removed  
due to copyright



It's amazing how strong the feeling for birth control is in this country. Why you can't drive two miles down the road without seeing a sign saying 'WATCH OUT FOR CHILDREN.'

## EXCRETUM TAURUS CEREBRUM VINCIT

'Bullshit Baffles Brains'

-oooooooooooooooooooo-

Junior Recon Course 14 Jan - 20 Feb 81

The course was attended by 17 students from RF Sqns and 1 from TDS.

Some of the subjects covered were:

- a. Water Point Recon
- b. Route Recon
- c. Engr Resources Recon
- d. Gap Crossing Recon
- e. Camouflage
- f. Minefield Breaching
- g. Booby trap recording

The course worked together with the TF Basic at times and this benefited both courses.

Good results were achieved by all students and they were all glad to get back to their units for a break, especially after a very well organised end-of-course function.

TF Basic 28th Intake

On the 6th of Jan 81, 29 Sappers and 11 Assault Pioneers marched into the FE Wing to undertake their specialist training. Only one brave bumpy Sapper from 6 Fd Sqn attended the course.

The students successfully completed their training including civil aid projects such as the construction of water storage dams for the NZ Forestry and assisting a Police ground search at Foxton.

The course administration NCO Cpl Pte Shelford had his work cut out for him during the course. The course must have come close to setting an all comers record with visits to the MIR, Specialists and Physiotherapy. One student tried a fuel allowance claim. You can guess the Chief Clerk's answer to that one. It seems strange, for there was only a couple of hours spent on Bailey.

The course marched out Wednesday 11 Feb 81. Good luck for all future training for all those who attended.

RFMF/TDS

Since the last letter the RFMF/TDS course has been involved in a variety of tasks:

- a. Building garages in the Officers housing area for MWD.
- b. Making duckboards.
- c. Refurbishing offices.
- d. Building a "Bedroom" in a garage.
- e. Assisting the Rotary Club to renovate their clubrooms.
- f. Relining the exterior of Landguard Bluff units.
- g. Assisting 2 Fd Sqn in the initial setting up of their new HQ (at long last).
- h. Construction of Porches outside lecture rooms.
- i. A Block walled concrete bunker for MWD.

It is unfortunate that this group of trainees were unable to carry out construction of a major task as other groups have done, e.g., Camp Duty Complex.

Content removed due to copyright

Content removed due to copyright




MD 263½

APPLICATION TO HAVE AN OFFICIALMILITARY CRACK UP

I, SGT. B. N. MARSHALL  
 (Rank) (Inits) (Name)

hereby apply for 1 HOUR Official Military Crack Up.  
 (time)



B. N. Marshall

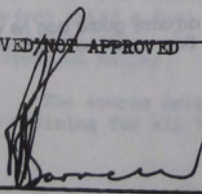
(Signature)

12 FEB 81

(Date)

APPROVED/NOT APPROVED

but not until completion  
 of TRIAD '81!



(Signature)

MAJ CI

CHAPTER EIGHT

\*\*\*\*\*

NZ WORKS SERVICES UNIT SINGAPORE 1980

\*\*\*\*\*

Appointments

OC	Sqn Ldr N.P. Moore	(Force Engr)
WAO	Capt T.E. Jones	(2IC)
Contracts I	WOI Eric Elley	(SSM)
Works Supervisor I	WOI Eddie Bruce	(MBE)
Works Supervisor II	SSgt Norm Smith	
Contracts II	SSgt Greg Findon	
Contracts III	Sgt Colin Brickell	
SQMS	SSgt Wally Wharewera	
Conservancy NCO	Sgt Vic Fotheringham	(RNZAF)
Local Employed Staff	80	

This year has seen the increase in establishment with the arrival of Wally Wharewera who has contributed largely to the complete upgrading of our stores system. He is to be duly rewarded with his promotion to SSgt on return from his holiday in good old NZ. Well done Wally.

We farewelled Maj Barrett, Capt Goldsworthy, WOI Clare Chapman, WOII Murray Holt and recently Sgt Shane Harris, Sgt Pat Nolan.

Having a RNZAF Sqn Ldr as an OC has been an experience to all of us RNZE personnel and he has been accepted completely as an honorary Sapper. Capt Jones has been busy juggling the books and generally looking after the stores and accounting for the unit. Eddie Bruce has the task of supervising the Depot staff and with Norm Smith as his right hand man they maintain over 400 houses, all of Dieppe Camp and Force HQ real estate. We have seen many changes since Eddie and Norm took over and they have worked to improve the depot facilities, working conditions and provide better tools and machinery for our local employed tradesmen and staff.

Sgt Pat Nolan (RNZEME) has returned to NZ leaving us on Christmas Eve so we do hope that Pat will enjoy his new job as Accounting Officer at the Army Museum. Sgt Vic Fotheringham arrived in mid Dec and will be employed on the Conservancy NCO supervising our newly appointed Horticulturist, local staff and term contractors. His task is to ensure all our real estate is kept clean and tidy, with contractors doing all the grass cutting, refuse collection and general day to day maintenance.

\*\*\*\*\*XXXXX\*\*\*\*\*XXXXX\*\*\*\*\*

Nuclear submarines have to face three major problems. Enemy action, atomic radiation and the mating season for whales.



Notes from the Contract Cell

This year has seen a further increase in the amount of contract works undertaken by WSU. Added to the normal routine maintenance contracts we have seen a large increase in Minor New Works and Capital Works expenditure. Our programme is based on the undertaking that we will be here for at least five years and possibly another ten. Accordingly the standard of repair, refurbishment and building in general has been upgraded which in turn requires more detailed specifications and closer supervision of each task. With a carpenter, plumber and an electrician within the cell we have wide trade knowledge to call on when preparing and supervising contracts.

To all of us taking on the job of contract writing and preparation of tender documents it is a new experience, and a far cry from any other works appointment within the corp. Added to technical aspect of the job and the need for accurate and complete documentation is the language problem. All of our contractors are Chinese and in the main speak good English, however, you can never be sure that they completely understand what you want, or in fact whether they want to understand. For each contract we have an on site show-round for the selected contractors and these are really quite something to experience. Each contractor has his interpreter (mostly beautiful young ladies) and the gabbling and chatting amongst all assembled is a sorting out process for who should get the job.

In the main the contractors we have are quite reliable, but as with all contract works they are only as good as their workers. Each contractor has a small team of permanent workers and they hire extra labour as and when required. The work force is made up of Chinese, Malay and Indian tradesmen and labourers which creates all sorts of language problems. Some of the building methods and hand tools used by the locals date back centuries and it is a major achievement when you finally convince them that it is easier to use a skill saw than a worn down panel saw. The use of saw stools and trestles is unheard of and most of their work is done squatting on the ground. After many practical demonstrations on how to set out and nail up framework on the ground and then lifting it into position we still find builders starting with a plate nailed to the floor and progressively building their way along. Also, boxing and formwork are simply used to contain the concrete in the required area. The levels are defined by a row of nails around the inside of the boxing and the concrete is then free-hand screeded to somewhere near this level.

One finds that his sense of funny is stretched to the limit but generally after a practical demonstration and with the help of an interpreter we get the message across. Sometimes with the sheer heat of the day, the frustrations of seeing some of the stupid things the contractors do, you feel just like giving up. When this happens I find we must knock off, go back to the office, sit in our air-conditioned bar room with a cold can of Anchor and scream.

Content removed due to  
copyright



## The Social Scene

During the year we celebrate all the local religious holidays and festivals by assembling the whole unit at Woodlands or Dieppe Depots. Our local staff prepare their traditional dishes during the day and then the military and civilian staff get together for a few beers and generally a good time is had by all. Chinese New Year is cause for the biggest celebrations and one tends to be overwhelmed with 10 course Chinese dinners and visits to all our local Chinese friends where the most common word to be heard is "Yam Seng" as you down another large glass of brandy. This year we celebrated Sappers Day with a champagne breakfast at the Fernleaf Centre and then off to the Sembawang Country Club for the day. All the unit plus Lt Col Wedde, Keith Malloch and Cpl John Stuanton were present and the days activities included a round of golf (compulsory drink at most tees) swimming and lots more refreshments. A competition later in the day was held to see who could hit a golf ball over the top of the squash court, swimming pool and onto the 18th green, this resulted in the shot of the day.

Pat Nolan managed to hit the concrete wall of the squash court, the ball bounced back, hit Wally Wharewera on the arm, bounced up, hit him in the corner of the eye bringing loud protest from Pat claiming a freedrop from the flower garden some 20 yards behind where he made his original shot. With the fear of further injury we adjourned to the bar where our OC insisted on shouting dinner, and after quite a few more light shandies we concluded another very successful Sappers Day.

All members of the unit and their families celebrated Christmas Day with dinner up at Admiralty House, and a very nice day it was too. The New Years honours list has seen WO1 Eddie Bruce awarded the MBE. Well done Eddie and congratulations to you and Marie from all at NZWSU.

## RNZAF Base Tengah

Those of you who belonged to NZWSU during 1978/79 will be disappointed to read that all your efforts in Tengah have been in vain. By June 81 RNZAF Support Unit Singapore will have moved from Tengah to Kangaw. The families are all moving to the Naval Basin area. Possibly into the unoccupied flats in the Ottawa/Bermuda Rd area. (Near the Fernleaf Centre). So all the work for RNZAF SUS has to be repeated. The Married Quarter Redecoration programme continues. The number of tasks undertaken by the maintenance depots has increased. The Woodlands Depot has commenced a long term project to replace the majority of married quarter water mains. Approximately 10 houses have had water mains already replaced with more houses planned for next year.

Wally Wharewera has received his well deserved promotion although at the time of writing this he was on leave in NZ and could not be informed. Wally and his local staff have been working very hard in their efforts to improve the Unit Account.

## Promotions

Sgt Wharewera to SSgt.

Additions

SSgt Greg and Judith Findon increased their family by 50%.  
A fine young Sapper named Gareth.

Postings

Sgt Colin and Theresa Brickell arrived in October. Sgt Shane Harris returned to 2 Fd Sqn. Colins arrival maintains our plumbing expertise. After a number of smaller contract supervisor tasks Colin is now keeping a close eye on the RNZEME Workshops roof repairs contract. Both Colin and Theresa are major supports of the Singapore Bus Service and local Taxis. However the rest of the military staff have been assured that this will end when their specially ordered 4 wheel drive Sabaru Sedan arrives from Japan.

Sgt Vic Fotheringham arrived to take over from Sgt Pat and Dawn Nolan. Rumour has it that Vic was made redundant late in 1980 when the RNZAF sold the last of its wooden fighters and moved to the metal type. Vic has been with us such a short time he is still a bit of a dark horse. Pat Nolan has returned to the Army Museum as Accounting Officer. No doubt he will be very happy surrounded by para badges and other items of militaria.

Visits

It gets a little lonely as a Sapper in Singapore. Fortunately we have seen a number of Sappers passing through. People who spring to mind are:

- a. The last of the Moscow Team.
- b. Col R. McL Dickie Director of Works.
- c. The Chief Engineer and Major Cormack and Beaver
- d. Sgt Mead (Long Look).

Training

There has been Officer and SNCO training conducted by various units in the Force. The Military Staff could not attend all training events through pressure of work.

Capt Jones has been more fortunate than most by attending three 1 RNZIR exercises, an NZ Force CPX, and a Combined NZ/Malaysia Bde exercise. All of these exercises, excluding the CPX and the first 1 RNZIR exercise were in Malaysia. Capt Jones first exercise was on Pulau Senang, an Island about one hour by assault boat from the south coast. The Island was an open prison for Chinese gangsters. They revolted in the late 60's and massacred many of the guards. The prison was closed down and the Singapore Army use it as a demolition range. It is situated right on the straits of Malacca. All very tropical and beautiful. One morning an aircraft carrier came in from the Indian Ocean. The DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER was returning home after a deployment off the Arabian Gulf. We took three assault boats and made a two hour journey to have a look at her. She is described in one word, enormous!! A tropical downpour started so we stopped underneath the flight deck.

Sport

Even though the Unit does not have Wednesday afternoon sport all members of the staff are involved in at least one sports activity. The majority of the unit play golf. Even WOI Eddie Bruce plays golf. Although he shows no sign of giving up squash and judo. Wally Wharewera still plays rugby and Capt Jones has taken up distance running.

It has been rumoured that WOII Jerry Mitten has been granted a Rehab Loan to build his own home in Waiouru.

After the glowing description of your job in the last Liaison letter we fully understand why you wish to settle there Jerry.

Content removed due to copyright

oooooooooooooooooooo

Basically there are two types of mathematics you can learn at school. The New Maths- if you want to be creative, imaginative, and forward thinking. And the old Maths - if you want to be right.



CHAPTER NINEREGULAR FORCE CADET SCHOOLAppointments

OC B Company	Captain J. Lock
CSM B Company	WOII G.F. Mitten
CClk B Company	WOII G.F. Mitten
Senior Trade Instructor	SSgt C.J. Oliver
Senior Carpentry Instructor	Sgt B.J. Clark
Instructors	Cpl N.E. Black
	Cpl D.L. Hornby
	Lcpl R. Kirton (arriving soon)
	Cpl W. Platt (about to leave)
	Cpl C. Collingwood
Storeman	Cpl E. Rawhiti RNZIR
4 Platoon Commander	Captain K. Okane RNZAEC
4 Platoon Sergeant	Sgt E. Cook RNZAC
4 Platoon Cpl	Cpl A. Mason RNZAOC
5 Platoon Commander	2Lt T. Mitchel RNZIR
5 Platoon Sergeant	Sgt S. Richards RNZA
5 Platoon Sergeant	Sgt J.J. Rukupo RNZCT
6 Platoon Commander	2Lt M. Proctor RNZA
6 Platoon Sergeant	Bdr I. Foster RNZA
6 Platoon Cpl	Cpl E. Taafe RNZIR
Instructors	Sgt I. Tamihana RNZIR
	Cpl T. Mita RNZIR
	Cpl Edwards RNZIR

Plus Eight Carpentry Apprentices and 140 Cadets

General

At last this Unit has an RNZE Officer at the helm, the lucky man being Captain John Lock.

A very quiet and apprehensive Capt Lock arrived here feeling a little unsettled, however all was right within one hour of arriving, he was issued with a Penguin Shield, a B Coy T Shirt, and a cup of tea with 14 Sappers.

-ooooooooooooooooo-

A woman who was delighted with the effect some patent medicine was having on her, wrote to tell the makers. 'Since taking your tablets I am a different woman,' she wrote. 'My husband is delighted'.

Exercise Triad

During the above exercise (TRIAD) (troops running in all directions) we were very pleased to see many old faces from the Corp running around the ATG area, and of course we enjoyed the visit from fellow Sappers from all around the country. It was noted however, with concern, that several SSgts and WO1Is shot past this Unit pretty fast and gave us a sidelong glance only (can't imagine why).

Works

The Unit works is flat out on a variety of good tasks. One interesting task coming up is the building of a Cadet Recreation Room across the road from B Company, (something like a large Lockwood house).

The big one of course is that we were sent late last year five copies of different proposed plans of the new Apprentice Training Wing at Linton, this naturally aroused much interest and various comments.

Training

With the training of 240 Cadets for which we are directly responsible, administration, welfare and everything else imaginable for 140 of them, plus an RF Staff of 30 to keep in line, we are hard at it until the middle of April when the Basic Training finishes.

Within the new Class of 81 (Morris Class) there is a good handfull of RNZE Cadets, a majority of them being Carpenters.

A lot of readers will be interested to know that the Cadet CSM of B Coy this year is an RNZE Carpenter Apprentice which follows an old pattern. For some reason the percentage of Corp Apprentices who achieve senior cadet rank is very high, so it is worthwhile to mention it. We are sure a lot of ex Cadets learned quite a bit about being NCOs long before going into the RF as sappers.

Vacancies

The position advertised in the last edition of this letter, is still vacant, enquiries are always welcome.

Any rumours about the CSM buying a house and land up here at Waiouru are sort of untrue. The land and house will go with the job, ie., the section is:

36 perches, with view of Zone 7 training area, cold running water, plenty of native shrubs and bush (tussock). Section is on a swamp boundary. The land has been, we think, cleared of UEBs, tussock crabs, and sheep droppings.

\*\*\*\*\*O\*\*\*\*\*

IR 5 Tax Forms are unfair. For instance, you can list your wife as a dependant, but you can't your mistress. And they're much more expensive.

The house is built of semi-permanent materials, (canvas), air conditioned, has a large lounge (180-lb tent).

The price is negotiable and does of course include all chattles (barb wire entanglements etc).

Take that 2 FD SQN'!

#### Footnote

The short list has been made of the replacements for CSM B Coy, you will be informed who you are, and what date in November you will front up.

#### Apprentice Training

There are 11 Apprentices under Training at the present time and we will get a further 14 new Apprentices in mid April, when they complete their basic training.

The type of practical tasks available for training this year have a greatly improved practical value to the apprentice compared to the tasks we had last year, which should give the apprentices a better knowledge of the trade.

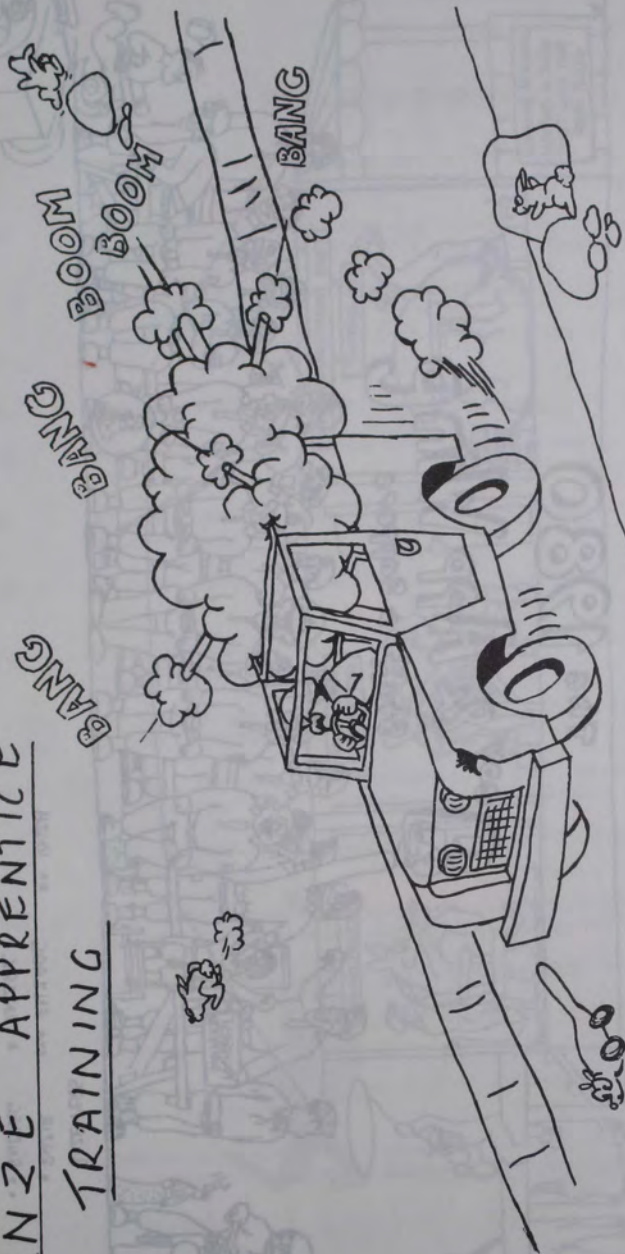
At this stage we are two Trade Instructors short. Cpl Collingwood took a trade change to Storeman, and Cpl Platt took a discharge. At this stage Lcpl Kirton is due to be posted in to replace Cpl Collingwood, but a vacancy still exists to replace Cpl Platt, so for any interested pers, see your OC.

Content removed due to copyright



# RNZE APPRENTICE

## TRAINING

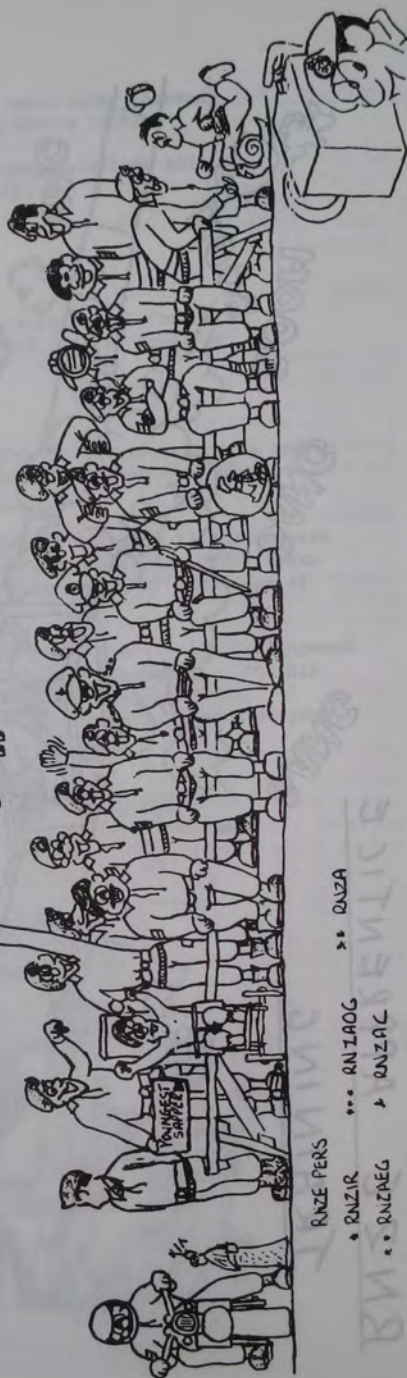


"Don't give the  
Buggers a second  
chance!!!"

STANDING: WILLY KILLER JANS DAVE "EDDIE" TO BRENT WILLIE BRUND BRIAN PRODY (RUNNING LATE) "BILLY"  
(ON BIKE) "AUSIE" NIASON  
SITTING: (FROM) JED "CUIE" NELSON COM MITTEN "SARRY" "DALE" "BUCK" BULL  
"BUCK" MURRAY "BUCK" BULL

CAMERA: ED

# The 1980 App & App Wine Staff & Sappers



RUE PERS

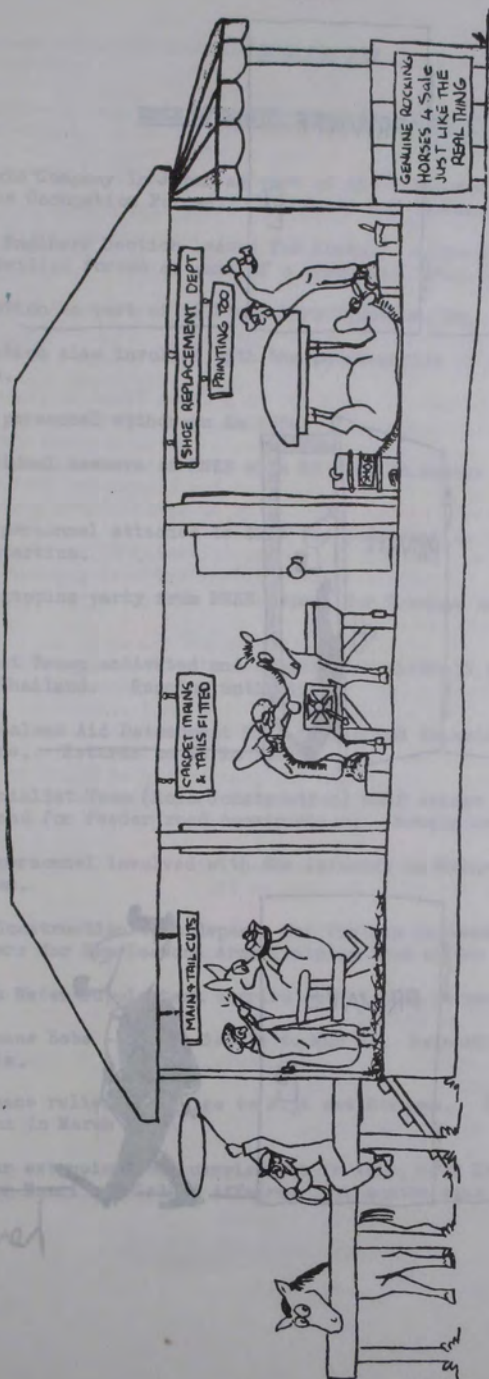
• RUIR

•• RUIAOG

•• RUIZA

•• RUIAEG

• RUIZAC



APP. WING GOES INTO THE ROCKING HORSE BUSINESS



Content removed due to copyright

CHAPTER TENRNZE OVERSEAS SINCE END OF WW II

- 1946 5 Field Company in Japan as part of the Commonwealth contribution to the Occupation Forces. Withdrawn and disbanded in 1948.
- 1950 Base Engineer Section leaves for Korea. A troop served with the British forces as part of a composite field Company.
- A section as part of 12 Field Park Squadron, RE.
- A section also involved with the construction of a hospital in Korea.
- 1954 RNZE personnel withdrawn in 1954.
- 1957 Individual members of RNZE with NZ Regt in Malaya until present day.
- 1961 RNZE personnel attached to SDIR for construction of accommodation in Antarctica.
- 1963 Reef gapping party from RNZE depart for Tokolau and remain until 1965.
- 1964 2 Plant Troop activated and departs for airfield task in north east Thailand. Remains until 1965.
- New Zealand Aid Detachment RNZE formed and departs for Vietnam in June. Returns to NZ in 1965.
- 1965 5 Specialist Team (Road Construction) RNZE raised and departs for Thailand for feeder road construction. Remain until 1971.
- RNZE personnel involved with the infantry in Malaya, Borneo, and Vietnam.
- 1970 RNZE Construction Team departs for Vietnam in December to build quarters for New Zealand Army Training Team at Chi Lang.
- 1971 Tarawa Water Supply task carried out by RNZE personnel.
- Hurricane Bebe - Fiji, Sep 71 to Mar 72. Repairing housing and schools.
- 1972 Hurricane relief teams go to Fiji and Rotouma. Last team returns in March 1973.
- 1974 Harbour extension work carried out in Atiu, Cook Islands. Task was for Maori and Island Affairs. 14 months work for RNZE.

- 1974 Soils Laboratory managed by RNZE soldier in North Sumatra, Indonesia.
- 1977 Atiu Harbour. A small team had to return to area to repair scouring damage.
- Scott Base. Nine RNZE personnel constructed a summer laboratory at Scott Base between 16 Jan and 16 Feb.
- Sgt J.J. Campbell killed whilst working with the Volunteer Service Abroad organisation.
- 2 Field Squadron deployed for civil aid project in Fiji 10 - 14 June. Principally water supply tasks and foot bridge construction.
- 1978 Chatham Islands task carried out by 3 Field Squadron Jan - Feb. About 160 members take part in bridge reconstruction.
- A recon party leaves for Tonga to reconnoitre the site of a possible causeway between Lifuka and Foa Islands so that a population centre can be joined with an agricultural area.
- RNZE diving team departs for Tuvalu (formally Ellis Island of the Gilbert and Ellis Islands group) for reef gapping tasks, under command of Lt W.G.W. Williams. The team was deployed from April to October.
- September. A party of sappers leave for Moscow to assist the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in the refurbishment of the New Zealand Embassy in Moscow.
- 2 Field Squadron reconnaissance team of fourteen deploy to the Solomon Islands to ascertain the feasibility of tasks in the Islands. Part of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs Bilateral Aid programme. Away from 10 - 26 December.
- Scott Base. Lt Ransley, Sprs Das, Pugh, and Wilson leave for Antarctica 25 Oct 78. Return Jan 79.
- 1979 Tonga Causeway project started, 29 Jan. Carried through until 8 September though not without problems caused by poor recon.
- Further diving team deployed to Tuvalu for reef gapping work between April and October.
- Two man team departs for further detailed recon of Solomon Islands task. 28 August - 11 September.
- Second team deploys to Moscow.
- December. A small number of sappers join the Operation Midford team monitoring the transfer of power in Zimbabwe-Rhodesia. Sgt Meade, Cpl Greening, Cpl Vincent.



Spr Cannon (5 Spt Sqn) assists DSIR in Antarctica for three months when one of their own operators was severely injured. Away from unit Oct - Dec.

-oooooooooooooooo-

The judge and the bishop were arguing about who had the most power. Said the bishop, 'It's true you can say to a man "You be hanged" But I can go further. I can say "You be damned",' 'That may be true', said the judge. 'But if I say to a man "You be hanged" he is hanged.

Content removed due to copyright

1 BASE WORKSHOPFARRIERS AWARDIntroduction

In July of 1979 the FARRIERS of 1 Base Workshop decided to make an annual award on Corps Day to an individual within the Unit.

The nature of the award was to be decided by the CHIEF FARRIER and was to be awarded by the said person to a junior soldier whose efforts were recognised by the senior tradesman of the unit as being outstanding.

Nominee

The Nominee must:

- a. Be on the posted strength of 1 Base Wksp.
- b. Have demonstrated outstanding devotion to the job of his trade.
- c. Have demonstrated the ability to work on the job with a minimum amount of supervision by his superiors.
- d. Have demonstrated the ability to use the rank he may hold in the military environment whenever required.
- e. Be a hard worker who has not necessarily gained high civil qualifications or military awards or recognition. e.g., Advanced Trade Certificate, Best Junior Tradesman, Best Junior Sportsman etc.
- f. Not hold the rank of Sgt, acting, temporary or substantive.

Rules for the Award

- a. The award must be a book or Tool applicable to the trade of the recipient.
- b. Each Senior NCO and WO within 1 Base Wksp will donate \$1.00 for such an award annually.
- c. Selection of the recipient will be by vote. One vote per person using information read from citations submitted by section supervisors.

\*\*\*\*\*

The recipient for 1980 was Cpl John Barltrop, RNZE, who received a set of chisels, and a carpenters level.

# THE HOLDFAST HARD 1981



## EXERCISE TRIAD 81



WEEKLY JOURNAL REGISTERED AT THE G.P.O. SHEPHERDS HUT .....

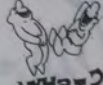
® RnZE.

FREAK SHOWS



DENGERS

you want



WHAT?

ALSO : WHEN ?

WHERE ?

HOW ?

"UBIQUE"SAPPERS DO IT  
EVERYWHERE !Content removed due to  
copyrightA QUIET VERSE .....

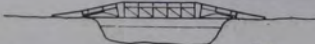
Trees and birds with me abound,  
Tents in shadows cannot be found.  
Dust on roads but not by messes,  
Tussock a view, a panorama mass.  
But ir tomorrow was yesterday  
Then today must be Saturday.  
So goodbye, there's no time to delay,  
See you all again on Ex T3 !!!!!!!

o - o - o - o - o - o

For those who disbelieve us !

MGB

Double Storey



Length	Class	Building Party	Time Hours/Minutes	Transport (4 tonne pallet loads)
30m	60	25	45 min	10
49m	16	25	1 hr 20 min	16

## Vive La Différence ?

SAPPERS! Can't understand them! They live in a world of their own and use a language I don't understand . . . a private army of engineers in uniform.

How often have you heard statements like this? Maybe, as some claim, it is not true . . . Maybe, as others state, it is, and should remain so. I believe it is true and that it *does* matter. As long as we are different or are seen to be so, we will be viewed with suspicion, our advice will not be respected, and our needs will be given low priority. As a consequence we will be unable to do our job properly either now or when the crunch comes.

How can we change? . . . It won't be easy, but a good start would be to think and express ourselves in the same manner as other Corps. Then we should look at how we do things to see if we differ to the rest of the Army and, if there is no real difference, we should adopt the common method.

Vive la Différence is all very well, but let us remember we are not engineers in uniform but soldiers who happen to be engineers.

- HOW TRUE!  
(Ed)

" What do ya mean Sir, I'm  
not entitled to field Allowance ".

## THINGS TO DO UNDER

Nuclear

ATOM WHITE BACKGROUND  
WITH BLACK LETTERING

Biological

BIO BLUE BACKGROUND  
WITH RED LETTERING

Chemical

GAS YELLOW BACKGROUND  
WITH RED LETTERING

## ATTACK

The above are standard NATO contamination markers.

LEARN NOW! READ FREQUENTLY!

Your life depends on knowing this information

Remember 12 Fd Sqn and  
2 (NZ) TF, too many pickled  
onions at meal times tends  
to confuse the board players!  
Gaster of 24 2635 A26T Feb 81.

[illegible]

We have established very close ties with the smarties who pushed through our minefield T106 and they very kindly provided some info on their latest equipment. They understood that the players on the board were in some doubt as to the current capabilities of their kit.

**GSP**  
Right-hand side  
folded into view

Left-Hand eqpt  
unfolded (front  
view)

Ferry  
Load at: 30  
Speed: Land - 32 km/hour  
Water - 7 km/hour  
Assembly time: 5 min

HQ CDE is wondering about all the INDECENT REPORTS being sent on contacts in minefids. Your efforts are appreciated, but the only problem is that there's nothing indecent about them .....

I  
I  
I  
I  
I  
I  
I

If you want a small one!  
MGB

**T-85 MCV**  
(veh launched br)

6-15-1963

TMM  
(veh launched br)

**KMT-4**  
(Mine Plough)

Assembly: 10 min (approx)  
Propulsion: motor, rag

Load ci: 20 or 60  
Length of br/set: 118m  
Coast time: 7m/mln

Load cl: 50  
Span: 17.8m  
Launch Time: 2 - 10 min

Load cl: 60  
Span unit: 10m  
Span set: 40m

Speed: 8 km/hour (with 10% incline)  
Width of path:  $2 \times 75\text{ cm} + 3.6\text{ m}$  overall

Length	Class	Building Party	Time/Minutes	Transport (4 tonne pallet loads)
9 m	60	9	15 minutes	2
22 m	16	17	30 minutes	5



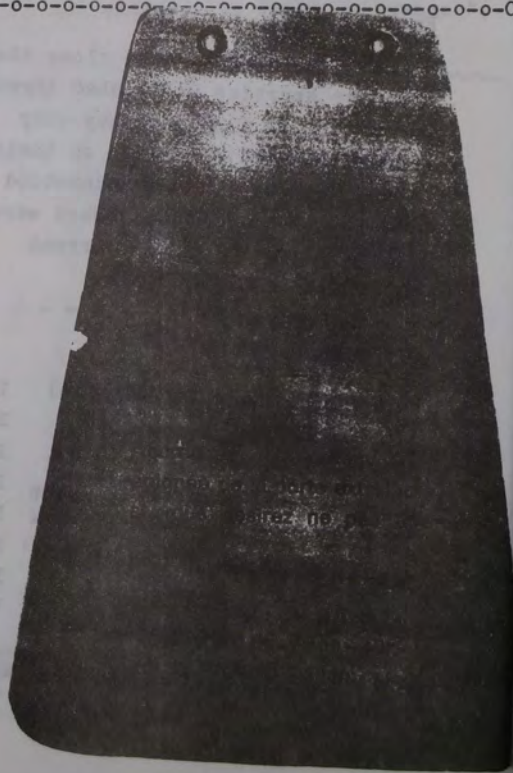
Contributions to HQ  
4 (ANZUS) Div Engr  
SHEPHERDS HUT, please.  
The prize list will include  
a series of fully paid  
holidays in the scenic  
centre of the North Island,  
with thanks to the SIEF  
Travel Agency .....



MGB



Transport (4 tonne pallet loads)	20
-------------------------------------	----





# SAPPER SITREP

Content removed due to copyright

( SORE2 Ops to  
SORE2 Plans ) :

" We haven't stuff  
up again, have w

( Of course we  
didn't - E

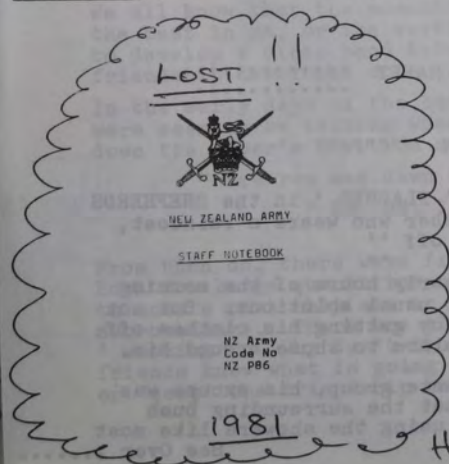
FOR DIV SPT UNIT

You NEVER Found  
THE SECOND HOLES  
IN THE WIRE,  
DID you?

# Keep your chin up!

0.0;0.0.0.0.0.0.0.

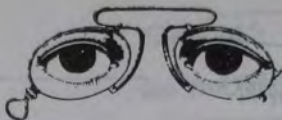
TO DIV INT : We found it, we found it .....



I ång denna skylt på yttre  
 dörrhandtaget om Ni vill vara  
 osford.

If you wish to be left undisturbed  
please hang this sign on the door  
handle of the outer door.

HELP! WHERE ARE OUR STAFF TA

AN AUSPICIOUS AWARD

Although only a rumour at this stage, it appears that the Sappers have done it again ' Heard amidst the battle cries of very AM 26 Feb 81, the Div Arty were having considerable difficulty with the en close in amongst their lines. The Dml firing party from 1 Tp, 12 Fd Sqn, 3 FER not only extracted themselves from the heat of the battle incurring two casualties, but unspiked several of 54 arty pieces left by our gunner friends ( ?? ) and turned them against the en. This allowed the firing party to score several kills and cover their withdrawal to safer ground and rejoin their victorious unit.

It is understood that the citation for this action is some 12 pages long and will appear in next week's journal. Also, the Sappers are to be awarded with an extra two flames to their ubiquitous grenade ( up to 11 flames; now scored four flames off the gunners ) and will be attempting to complete the full circle by the end of the century.



Footnote : As HQ CDA have spent too much time in designing new ways of spiking their guns ( much to the disgust of Spt Br, Def HQ in the manner they are employing their capital equipment items ), they have missed the mark in producing their own biased and very much prejudiced local news.

SAPPER : "WEREN'T YOU A GUNNER SIR?" THE SAPPERS SCORE AGAIN .....  
BRIE : "HEU NC. GUNNERS ARE FOR LEAD NOISES  
 NOT INTELLIGENT CONVERSATION" (HOW TRUE - EM).



SAPPERS  
DO IT  
BETTER!

REMEMBER , A BANG A DAY KEEPS A SAPPER HAPPY .....

"""" SHEPHERDS HUT FLASHER """"

There have been recent reports of a ' FLASHER ' in the SHEPHERDS HUT area. Unlike the normal ??? Flasher who wears a raincoat, this one just ' simply gets his gear off '.

The FLASHER is normally seen in the early hours of the morning when most people are conducting their usual ablutions. But not our FLASHER..... He seems to enjoy getting his clothes off in the cold of the morning, causing alarm to those around him.

On being questioned by a local vigilante group, his excuse was that he was having a wash and felt that the surrounding bush added some privacy ????? instead of using the showers like most other people .....

See Over .....



Content removed due to copyright

SAPPER  
DO  
IT  
DEEPER!

DIV ENGR INT CELL

We have had to resort to the most terrible methods of torture to extract sufficient int for the preparation of future operations.

Here is the IO of 901  
Inf Bn undergoing the  
old Chinese water torture  
at HQ CDE. It is understood  
that the CDE has a particular  
interest in this asset and will  
present the results at a future  
Comds Conf. ....

.....

" WE ARE JUST GOOD FRIENDS " from our Gay Reporter.

We all know that the moments of trial and tribulation bring out the best in us, or the worst. Facing hardship together tends to develop a close bond between friends, but it seems that this friendship developed more than most.

In the early days of the campaign, two majors within the wire, were seen to be talking when one reached across and put his hand down the other's overtrou saying :

" Are you wet down there ? "      to which the reply was :

" No, but I soon will be "

From then on, there were frequent comments on each others prowess. Both use large quantities of aftershave and powder, deoderant, etc to ensure that they are as attractive as possible within existing surroundings. There are also the frequent late nights together "working". Why don't they come out and admit it. Their real friends know what is going on..... I'm wondering just how good or 'deep' the friendship really is .....



FROM THE BATTLEFIELD :



Our NBC cell sent  
this pic in  
showing en clearing  
HQ 2 (NZ) TF CP  
early 26 Feb 81.

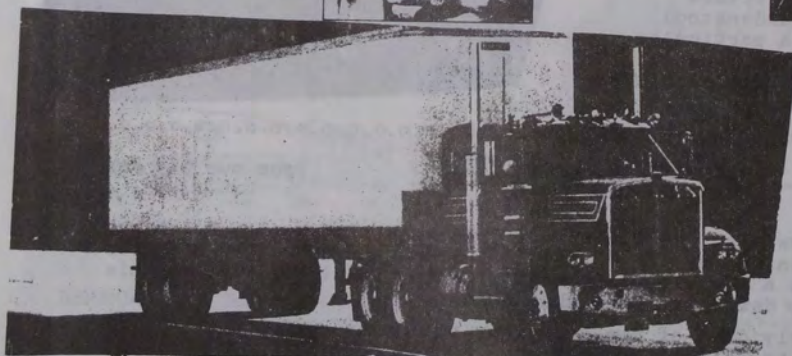


GUESS  
WHO  
???

We didn't know that  
Comd 6 (AS) TF was  
a keen gardener in  
his spare time ''  
..



Pressure on  
2 (US) Bde  
has been  
tough, but  
they are  
now giving  
SIEF hell...



CD Tpt has  
little  
trouble with  
outloading  
mines and  
def stores  
with these....

The Def Monitoring  
Team on duty .....

Content removed due to copyright

SAPPERS  
DO  
IT!



WAR'S HELL!



Who can destroy whole battalions of grunts  
with a single shot ?

-----

0 0

Content removed due to copyright

*Finally...a  
sophisticated  
approach to  
Sexual  
Problems*

We provide any type of advice to anyone if they are fool enough to take it ..... Ring our receptionist on PLANTATION 29

Content removed due to copyright

" They can't have gone far Sir, they ran out of fencing stores for the minefield"

.....

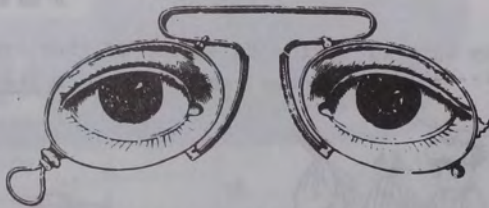
SAPPERS DO  
IT LONGER!

# AT YOUR COMMAND

For our RAE friends .....

See anyone you know in this shot ????????

We can !!!!!!!!!!!!!!!



## VIEW FROM THE TOP

We Sappers consider the exercise to have been a great success, but we couldn't have done it without the support of all you others. In remembrance of the sterling work done on the Comd's footpath by RNZE, SHEPHERDS HUT is henceforth to be known as SAPPERS HUT..... Despite its superior appearance and air of quiet efficiency, the HOLDFAST HILTON is not the TOCC.

Seriously though, congratulations to all you Sappers for a job well done, have a safe journey to your respective home locations and we hope to see you back here next year for the next campaign.

HURRAH FOR THE CDE !!!!!



## W R I T E R S   G U I D E

**READERS**            The RNZE Liaison Letter is read by serving RF and TF Sappers, a wide cross section of personnel of other Corps, retired sappers as well as various service libraries. Most of our copies end up in civilian homes.

**WRITERS**            We have no complaints regarding the material forwarded so far but we would like more contributions to interest our junior NCO's and Sappers. We encourage that group to be more forthcoming with articles and views.

**SUBJECTS**           Our aim is to provide information on all sapper-orientated subjects including history (old and recent), equipment, tactics and techniques and to provide forward looking and thought provoking articles.

**STYLE**                We desire to print readable articles and try to fit the style to the subject matter. We edit all manuscripts if necessary for conformity and authors should not take offence at this. Major changes are made only with an author's consent.

**COPY**                 Hand written or typed is acceptable.

**LENGTH**             We publish short or long articles and have no wish to inhibit authors.

**ILLUSTRATIONS**    Line drawings enhance the attractiveness of an article and suit the method of photostat reproduction used. We do what we can, but our resources are limited and would prefer they came from the author. Black and white photographs can be reproduced.

**COPYRIGHT**          Individual author copyright can be protected on request. This is not normal for the Liaison Letter and in most cases the Editor will grant reproduction authority with each issue.

**TIMING**              Deadlines for the following Liaison Letter are published at the front of each issue. We accept articles at any time. The sooner after an event the better. Now is not too early to send your contribution.

**CORRESPONDENCE**   Address all correspondence to the Editor, School of Military Engineering, Linton Military Camp.

-ooOoo-

# CONTRIBUTIONS

# WANTED

## sapper WRITERS GUIDE



READERS

WRITERS

SUBJECTS

COPY

LENGTH

ILLUSTRATIONS

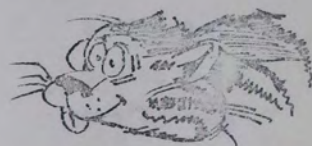
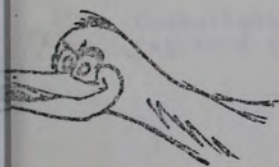
CONTENTS

TIMING

CORRESPONDENCE

# RNZE

## Liaison Letter



JP

Nº 26  
JULY 1981



RAISE

CONTRIBUTIONS

WANTED



300  
5340  
WRITERS  
GUIDE

## CONTENTS

		<u>Page</u>
Chapter One	Chief Engineers Office	1-1 to 1-8
Chapter Two	NZLF Engineers	2-1 to 2-4
Chapter Three	1 Field Squadron	3-1 to 3-15
Chapter Four	2 Field Squadron	4-1 to 4-7
Chapter Five	5 Support Squadron	5-1 to 5-7
Chapter Six	7 Field Squadron	6-1 to 6-5
Chapter Seven	School of Military Engineering	7-1 to 7-9
Chapter Eight	NZ Works Service Unit	8-1 to 8-8
Chapter Nine	Trentham Sappers	9-1 to 9-4
Chapter Ten	RNZE in Fiji	10-1 to 10-3
Chapter Eleven	Miscellaneous	11-1 to 11-3

++++O++++

This Liaison Letter has been compiled by the  
SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERING

\*\*\*\*\*

Sapper units and associations may incorporate articles as extracts from this Liaison Letter in their own publications without seeking authority or making acknowledgement.

++++Q++++

Contributions for the next Liaison Letter are required to be in the hands of the editor by

6 November 1981

Chapter One	First chapter title	1-1 to 1-5
Chapter Two	Second chapter title	2-1 to 2-5
Chapter Three	Third chapter title	3-1 to 3-5
Chapter Four	Fourth chapter title	4-1 to 4-5
Chapter Five	Fifth chapter title	5-1 to 5-5
Chapter Six	Sixth chapter title	6-1 to 6-5
Chapter Seven	Seventh chapter title	7-1 to 7-5
Chapter Eight	Eighth chapter title	8-1 to 8-5
Chapter Nine	Ninth chapter title	9-1 to 9-5
Chapter Ten	Tenth chapter title	10-1 to 10-5
Chapter Eleven	Eleventh chapter title	11-1 to 11-5

This list of contents is for the book "The History of the United States" by John F. Kennedy.

Each page is numbered and the chapters are listed in the order in which they appear in the book.

Contributions for the book "The History of the United States" are requested to be in the hands of the editor by

5 November 1961



# THE CORPS OF

## ROYAL NEW ZEALAND ENGINEERS

### HONORARY APPOINTMENTS

Colonel-in-Chief

Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

Colonel Commandant

Lt Col K. Christie, MBE, ED, BE

### CHIEF ENGINEER

Lt Col D.J. O'Brien BE(Hons)  
MNZIE, ANZIM, RNZE

1944-1945

ROYAL CANADIAN MOUNTED POLICE

RECORDS SECTION

Colonel-in-Chief  
Colonel Commandant  
Colonel-in-Chief  
Colonel-in-Chief  
Colonel-in-Chief  
Colonel-in-Chief  
Colonel-in-Chief  
Colonel-in-Chief  
Colonel-in-Chief  
Colonel-in-Chief

1944-1945  
1944-1945  
1944-1945  
1944-1945  
1944-1945  
1944-1945  
1944-1945  
1944-1945  
1944-1945  
1944-1945

RECORDS SECTION

INTRODUCING OUR NEW COLONEL COMMANDANTLT COL K. CHRISTIE MBE ED RNZE

Lt Col K. (Ken) Christie was appointed Colonel Commandant RNZE with effect 1 April 1981. The following notes on his military background provide an introduction for younger members of the Corps.

Lt Col Christie enlisted in the TF and was commissioned as a 2lt on 22 Aug 39. He served in the TF and the NZ Temporary Staff until he was posted to the First Echelon of 2 NZEF in 3 Fd Coy. He served with Engineer units in the Middle East and Italy with distinction, being mentioned in despatches and awarded the MBE for gallantry in action in Italy in 1945.

After the War he served on the Retired List and Reserve, returning to active TF with 1 Fd Engr Regt in May 1949. He filled various appointments in this unit until appointed CRE NZ Div (and CO 1 Fd Engr Regt) in November 1959. His reckonable service in the TF totalled 24 years, for which he was awarded the ED and two bars.

Lt Col Christie lives in Wellington, where he is an active civil engineer and senior Director of Ceramco (NZ) Ltd. He takes a keen interest in past and present sapper activities and is currently President of the Engineer Corps Memorial Association, of which he was recently elected a Fellow.

I am sure all serving Sappers join me in welcoming Lt Col Christie as our new Colonel Commandant and we look forward to meeting him in the near future.

(D.J. O'BRIEN)  
Lieutenant Colonel  
Chief Engineer





SOME BORING PRACTICALITIES

Recently, whilst reading the British Army Review (Number 66, December 1980), I read a useful article by Lieutenant Colonel R.D. Garnett, Royal Engineers on Battlefield Survivability. How often do we forget in the Army peace time environment of staff courses and training weekends the practicalities of battlefield survivability.

I believe as engineers, we have a professional duty to remind officers and senior NCOs of Other Arms some of these practicalities. Colonel Garnett listed three, needless to say, there are many more: for example, the need for forward engineer planning to enable stock piling of metal for hard standings, electrical reticulation for the Headquarters elements, provision of carpenters to build temporary facilities in the Divisional Maintenance Area and so on. How often have you found it necessary to mention to Other Arms personnel, Colonel Garnett's boring three practicalities? Certainly his three examples are worth repeating:

- a. Drains. In many areas in which the Army is likely to be required to carry out operations, the ground water table is less than 1 m below the surface. To find out, tests with an earth auger or probe are necessary. Surface rainwater also flows into holes and it is as important to provide diversionary ditches as it is around a tent. A sump in the bottom of the trench at its lowest point will help to collect the water in one place but make sure that it is open to the sky above it, otherwise it will be difficult to bail it out. In positions containing vehicles and guns, it is sensible to put some sort of matting in the bottom, otherwise vehicles, particularly guns, bog in. Slopes into vehicle positions should be as gentle as possible to aid exiting, 1 in 8 or less is the sort of slope necessary.
- b. Latrines. These are items which are all too easy to forget. If a position is only occupied for a few hours on exercise, the usual walk with a shovel is enough. By all reports, however, one of the effects of enemy fire is to increase the urge and that is not the time to go for a stroll. Latrines, also with suitable cover from fire, have to be provided if a position is going to be held with determination for some time.



- c. Drinking Water It is an interesting fact that both in World War I and World War II a number of major fortifications fell primarily because of a lack of drinking water. When stocking a position with ammunition and food, it is all too easy to forget that something like 5 litres of water per man per day are necessary, and there may not be a handy tap.

The past three decades have seen a historic revolution in the technology of war. From the block buster of World War II to the thermonuclear bomb, the violence of military explosives has been scaled upwards a million times. How can we expect our soldiers to want to fight in this frightful battlefield environment? In World War I, the example of Officers going into battle with their pistols raised, not to shoot the enemy, but to shoot the 'would be' deserters if they retreated from the objective is easily forgotten. The motivation of the individual to fight in the modern battlefield environment of Nerve Agents, psychochemicals, tactical nuclear weapons and Napalm is the responsibility of all commanders, nevertheless engineer specialist skills can help. Engineers are in the business of helping our forces to live, move and fight but to reduce the effectiveness of the enemy to do likewise.

As engineers, you are reminded to advise Other Arms personnel on the practicalities of battlefield survivability and leave the philosophical concepts of Defensive Manoeuvre, 'Counter Force' and 'Counter City' strategy to those that have not the time or inclination to think of the boring practicalities. Our job is to remind them that our soldiers need to live in the environment encountered on the modern battlefield, hence the advice on drinking water, latrines, drainage, hardstandings, roading etc etc ...

#### Editorial Comment

I am encouraged that Officers in the Corps are submitting articles for publication in the RNZE Liaison Letter. The Liaison Letter has no official basis whatsoever, so you are welcome to use the Liaison Letter as a forum for publishing your views on professional topics. Controversial, but well thought out articles are very welcome, particularly if this encourages Senior Officers in the RNZE to submit letters on the ideas expressed in professional papers



CHAPTER ONECHIEF ENGINEERS OFFICE

CHIEF ENGINEER	Lt Col D.J. O'Brien
SORE 2	Maj J.S. Hollander
CLK RNZE	WOI H.E. Chamberlain

WARRANT OFFICER CLASS ONE KEITH FRANCIS MALLOCH

On 30 June 1981, Warrant Officer Class One Keith Malloch retired from the Army as one of the longest serving sappers the Corps has had. He was a member of the first Regular Force Cadet School Class which commenced in 1949 and was the last but one survivor of that class. Service during the Korean War gave him his first taste of real sapper action and incidentally, biting cold weather. After a short time back in New Zealand, he was posted on a two year exchange to the Royal Engineers in the United Kingdom. There a major part of his training was in the plant field, which in the course of time became his field of endeavour. He met and married his wife whilst on that exchange.

Back again in New Zealand, he was part of the team that set up the Plant side of the Corps which grew until the formation of 5 Spt Sqn in 1973. Further overseas service on Operation Crown and the NZ-Thai Feeder Road project helped build his reputation in the Corps. Keith was also a senior member of the team that built the Airfield at Waiouru, and can recount many incidents both humorous and frustrating which punctuated that construction task.

After being SSM of the School of Military Engineering and 2 Field Squadron, he became the first SSM of 5 Spt Sqn. From the hustle and bustle of a SSM, he was posted to Barrack Master at ATG where he was awarded the Meritorious Service Medal, the first to the Corps since 1907, when the RNZE personnel were absorbed into the RNZA. His next posting was to Singapore where he was the RSM of NZFORSEA. This took him to within a week of his retirement on return to New Zealand last month, and his retirement in Whakatane.

FOR PERIOD ENDING 31 MARCH 1981

EXPENDITURE

\$

To Prizes	87.65
To Insurances (See Summary Attached)	275.51
To Wreaths	134.10
To Cheque book	.50
To Grant to Engineer Corps Memorial Association	500.00
To Officers Mess Plaque (Linton)	34.73
To Donation to Gordon's Boys School (UK)	100.00
To Sundries	<u>46.20</u>
Total Expenditure	\$1178.69

Net Profit (transferred to Accumulated Fund) 335.86

\$1514.55

INCOME

\$

By Gross Profit (transferred from Trading Account)	362.82
By Interest (See Summary in Statement of Receipts and Payments)	279.41
By Army Central Welfare Grant (Annual)	271.50
By Return of Investment (MARAC)	500.00
By Capitalisation Interest (MARAC)	96.57
By Donation	<u>4.25</u>

\$1514.55

BALANCE SHEET  
AS AT 31 MARCH 1981

Current Liabilities

Sundry creditors

Long Term Liabilities

Accumulated Funds


At Start \$4882.92  
Plus Net Profit \$ 335.86  
\$5218.78

Less Grant/Dis-  
bursement to  
Engineer Corps  
Memorial Assoc-  
iation

500.00

4718.78

\$4718.78

  
(B. A. Hogen)  
Chief Defence Accountant  
Auditor

Current Assets

Cash Book Balance/Cash in  
Bank as at 31 Mar 81 \$509.79  
Sundry Debtors \$179.00  
Stock 1396.19

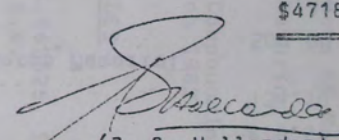
2094.98

Fixed Assets (See Summary attached)

Wellington Harbour Board 300.00  
MARAC Finance 2333.80

2633.80

\$4718.78

  
(J. S. Hollander)  
Major  
Treasurer



RNZE CORPS FUNDS  
STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS  
FOR PERIOD ENDING 31 MARCH 1981

<u>RECEIPTS</u>		<u>\$</u>	<u>PAYMENTS</u>		<u>\$</u>
Balance as at 1 April 1980		683.49	Prizes		87.65
<u>Sales</u> (Corps Supplies)		1476.90	Purchases (Corps Supplies)		1527.07
<u>Interest:</u> Marac	237.94		Insurances		275.51
UHB	18.00		Wreaths		134.10
POSB	23.47	279.41	Grant to Engineer Corps Memorial Association		500.00
Army Central Welfare Fund Grant		271.50	Cheque book		.50
Return of Investment (MARAC)		500.00	Officers Mess Plaque (Linton)		34.73
Donations		4.25	Donation to Gordons Boys School (UK)		100.00
			Sundries		46.20
			Balance as at 31 March 1981		509.79
		<u>\$3215.55</u>			<u>\$3215.55</u>

17  
RNZE CORPS FUNDS

SUMMARY OF INVESTMENTS

1. Wellington Harbour Board - \$300 Rate 6% Maturing 1 July 1981.
2. Marac Finance - \$500 Rate 11.5% Maturing 31 July 1981.  
\$1000 " 12% " 19 March 1982  
\$600 " 12.5% Compounding three monthly,  
Maturing 23 March 1982

SUMMARY OF INSURANCES

1. State Insurance. Policy 1371/14.663625, \$400 for RNZE Roll of Honour at \$5.48 premium p.a.
2. State Insurance. Policy 7781/14.440937, \$600 for Corps Property in Museum Building (Linton) at \$7.61 premium p.a.
3. AMP Insurance. Policy 3P002957G, \$26,445 for RNZE Corps Silver (as at 2 Jul 79) at \$163.96 premium p.a.
4. Guardian Royal Exchange. Policy 971735001, \$4,276 for Medals Collection (RE/RNZE) in Museum Building (Linton) at \$45.66 premium p.a.
5. Royal Insurance. Policy 816R00468, \$2000 for Military Artifacts and Corps Property in Museum Building (Linton) at \$31.40 premium p.a.

1-8  
RNZE CORPS FUNDS  
STOCK AS AT 31 MARCH 1981

<u>Item</u>	<u>Quantity</u>	<u>Unit Cost</u>	<u>Total Cost</u>
RNZE Lapel Badges	80	\$1.30	\$104.00
RNZE Shoulder Flashies	96.5 pr	\$1.50/pr	\$144.75
RNZE Ribbon ( $\frac{1}{2}$ in)	64 ft	10c/ft	\$ 6.40
RNZE Transfers	577	18c	\$103.86
RNZE Note Paper	2400 sheets	25c/50 sheets	\$ 12.00
RNZE Xmas Cards	1365	15c/card	\$204.75
Card Envelopes	69	3c	\$ 2.07
RNZE Pads	98	\$1.55	\$151.90
RNZE Ties	126	\$3.50	\$441.00
RNZE Pocket Monogram(Wire)	32	\$4.05	\$129.60
RNZE Pocket Monogram (Cloth)	19	\$4.15	\$ 78.85
RNZE Xmas Cards (Old Stock)	158	-	-
RNZE Plaques	3	\$5.67	\$ 17.01
Cost of Total Stock Holdings			<u>\$1396.19</u>



CHAPTER TWONZLF ENGINEERSAppointments

SORE 2	Maj A.T. Beaver
SORE 3	Lt B.J. McKernan
Clerk of Works	WOII D.R. Futter
Surveyor	Sgt N. Orr
Draughtsman	Lcpl L.T. Cooper

The above mentioned, carry out the day to day administration of Engineers at NZLF. WOI I.E. Lamb, who is also on the staff, is currently employed as Clerk of Works on Project ACORN. Lcpl Cooper is attending the Junior Recon course at SME and has been replaced by Spr S.A. Curtain from 1 Fd Sqn for the duration of the course.

Other Engineers who hold appointments within NZLF are listed below:

Col Ops Training	Col R.K. Rutherford
S02 Plans	Maj D.A. Cormack
S02 Equip and Policy	Maj J.M. Kiff
Works WO	WOI D.H. Roberts
Display Artist	Ssgt C.J. Andrews

Postings Out:

Maj J.M. Kiff to NZLF S02 Equip and Policy.

Postings In:

Maj A.T. Beaver from 1 Fd Sqn, and then there is a "HITCH" (Room at the Top?)

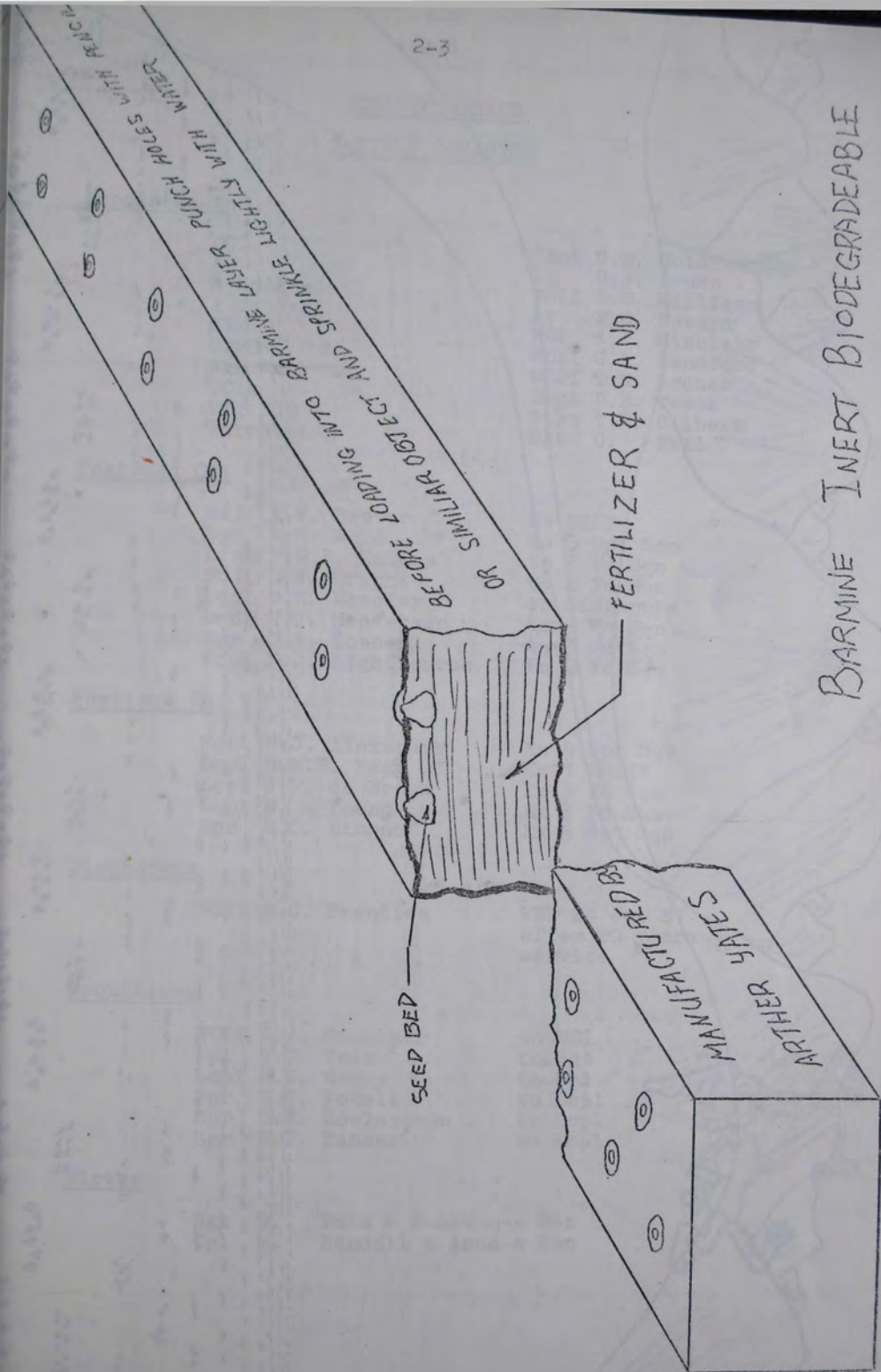
Content removed due to copyright

Now what does this small cell of Engineers located on the 3rd floor of the Land Forces do? All Engineer units are cordially invited to write not less than one paragraph and not more than three on this subject. Words like Synopsis should not be used and the SYNTAX of the article should be correct. Writers of articles should sign bottom of submissions with full name printed in brackets under-neath. ALL articles for inclusion in the next Liaison Letter.

MINES WE HAVE NONE  
FLOWERS WE HAVE SOME  
SAND AND FERTILIZER BY THE TONNE  
CARDBOARD BOXES BY THE ROW  
OH HOW THEY MAKE THE FLOWERS GROW  
OR LONG BOXES ONE METRE BOXES  
ALL LAID OUT IN ROWS.

ANON.

Content removed due to copyright



BARMINE INERT BIODEGRADEABLE



Handwritten notes in a vertical column on the right side of the page, likely serving as a legend or index for the symbols used in the diagram.

A series of horizontal lines, some solid and some dashed, spanning the width of the page, likely representing a boundary or a specific geological layer.



CHAPTER THREE1 FIELD SQUADRONAppointments

OC  
AO  
1 Tp Comd  
2 Tp Comd  
SSM  
SQMS  
Wks WO  
CClk  
Trg NCO  
Purchasing

Capt G.E. Goldsworthy  
Lt G.A. Bruce  
WOII R.D. Milligan  
Lt P.W. Howard  
WOI A.J. Sinclair  
WOII G.E. Sandford  
WOII T.N. Archer  
Ssgt D.E. Trask  
Ssgt T.E. Gilbert  
Sgt C. Bell

Postings Out

Maj A.T. Beaver	to NZLF
Sgt L.W. Ward	to 5 Spt Sqn
Lcpl P.G.D. Haines	to 3 Fd Sqn
WOII R.J. Wright	to 2 Fd Sqn
Lcpl G.E. Moseley	to Singapore
Lcpl W.J. Henderson	to 3 Fd Sqn
Spr C.A. Tossell	to 3 Fd Sqn
Lcpl P.J. Lightbourne	to 2 Fd Sqn

Postings In

Sgt R.J. Alexander	Ex 5 Spt Sqn
Lcpl H.M.R. Kaa	Ex 1 RNZIR
Lcpl J.P. de Breuk	Ex 3 Fd Sqn
Lcpl R. Young	Ex 3 Fd Sqn
Spr M.G. Dimond	Ex 5 Spt Sqn

Discharges

WOII R.C. Prentice	WEF 24 Jun 81 after 20 years service
--------------------	--

Promotions

WOII A.J. Sinclair	to WOI
Cpl W.D. Toia	to Sgt
Lcpl C.C. Henry	to Cpl
Spr B.C. Powell	to Lcpl
Spr C.M. Rowlandson	to Lcpl
Spr J.F. Tanner	to Lcpl

Births

Sgt D. Toia & Donna	a Son
Cpl M. Kendall & Anne	a Son



DIVING TASKSSEARCH FOR LOST RADIO EQUIPMENT

A team of three divers was hurriedly assembled late on Monday afternoon of the 8th June 81. The team consisted of Sgt Osborne, Spr Wing and Spr Fitzpatrick. The task was to find a radio set that had been lost over the side of a boat when the boat overturned in the surf from a Navy ML Patrol Boat in Goughs Bay, Banks Peninsula.

We arrived in Christchurch on the 9th June 81 to be met by WOII Walsh and Sgt Renata. From there with all stores packed we headed for Goughs Bay some two hours away over the hills (and what hills).

On the 10th, a jack stay was laid in 6 m of water which was as close as we were able to get to shore, because of the breaking waves. The jack stay was 150 m long and held on the bottom by six pieces of railway iron. Two divers, Spr Wing and Spr Fitzpatrick were sent down to carry out a search along the jack stay, but once on the bottom were unable to carry out the search because of the condition on the bottom (sand movement and surge), so the dive was called off.

On the 11th another dive was carried out along the jack stay by Sgt Osborne and Spr Fitzpatrick, and although the conditions weren't much better, we were able to carry out the search along the jack stay. A snag line search was also carried out, but with the sea pot-holing the sea bed so badly, and the movement of the jack stay, the search was called off again. On coming into shore the assault boat we were in was almost overturned resulting in an injury to Spr Wing. With the weather deteriorating the search for the lost radio was called off.

On the afternoon of the 12th, Sgt Osborne and Spr Fitzpatrick flew back to Auckland, leaving Spr Wing in the Christchurch Hospital where the night before he had been operated on having his spleen removed.



OPENING OF PARLIAMENT GUARD

At 0900 hrs on the 24th May 81, 20 pers of 1 Fd Sqn left Papakura Camp for Linton, to help form a Hundred Man Guard for the Opening of Parliament.

The 20 pers were:

Cpl Gallagher	Cpl Oakes
Cpl Sinclair	Cpl Kendall
Cpl Payne	Lcpl Mackie
Spr Payne	Spr Marston
Spr Curtain	Spr Rasmussen
Spr Darroch	Spr Gregory
Spr Dimond	Spr Wing
Spr Fitzpatrick	Spr Harris
Spr Kelly	Spr Toia
Spr Deeming	Spr Henderson S.

They arrived at 1700 hrs, and were put into the old WRAC's Barracks which was handy to the Camp facilities.

Practice, and getting gear shipshape, was done Monday to Wednesday inclusive. The actual Guard took place on the Thursday.

The Guard Commander was Maj B. Stewart, RNZE.

The Guard consisted of pers from 1 Fd, 2 Fd and 5 Spt Sqn, who mixed in well with each other.

From all accounts a good effort and according to Black Rod the best Guard in his 15 years service!

Content removed due to  
copyright

# It's the Little things that try us...

3-4

## ASSISTANCE TO DAIRY COMPANY

A frantic call from an agent of the Reporoa Dairy Company stated that his plant had ceased production due to metal particles having fallen into a consignment of milk powder and into a heap of wood chips.

On Friday 12th of June, Spr Cummings and myself moved to the Reporoa Company, just south of Rotorua, with the intention of locating the lost pieces of metal. On arriving at the Company, we were told that we didn't have to look through the 400 bags of milk powder, but could look through the wood chips heap for a big piece of metal, so we worked till night fall. Then we went to our accommodation, which was provided at the local hostel by the Company. In the morning we returned for another look, but couldn't find the right pieces of metal. Items found were: chewing gum packets, washers, and welding rods, plus a few other items.

After no luck in finding the correct piece of metal, we returned to the Unit. Although we did not locate the bits and pieces thought lost, the whole effort was of good training value, and very good public relations.

(G.W. RASMUSSEN)  
Sapper

With the Sqn being on stand-by for Civil Defence and the like lately, it was decided to establish a location board in the barracks. On a recent visit to the barracks, the following locations had been entered on the board:

<u>Rm</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Location</u>	<u>Rm</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Location</u>
1	FENTON	Phone Box (Still Talking)	19	DAVIES	Bar
2	NEILL	OK Corral	20	FITZPATRICK	Hobby Hut
3	BRUNTON	Soccer Practice	21	ROWLANDSON	TAB
4	CARR	Learning to Kill	22	CURTAIN	At Mums
5	NGAIA	Noels Place	23	TIMPERLEY	Hells Angels AGM
6	KELLY	Belinda's House	24	EDWARDS	Gays Bar in Auckland
7	WEBB	Recce on Poss Job	25	MOSELEN	On the Other Phone
8	HENDERSON	WRAC's Barracks	26	WYATT	Weight Watchers
9	WILLIAMS	With 'He Man'	27	DRYING ROOM	AWOL
10	HEEOBALD	In Deemings Room	28	DE BREUK	No 19 Golf Course
11	LAWRENCE	Rugby Club (Bar)	29	CUMMINGS	Still Coming
12	WING	Diving Deeper	30	DARROCH	TV Lounge
13	MARSTON	With Webb	31	GRAY	At Toss's Place
14	HARRIS	Milking with Murray	32	WALTERS	Air NZ Hostess Lounge
15	RASMUSSEN	With Hughie	33	LITTLE	Coromandle
16	GUTHRIE	Boogie St.	34	DEEMING	With Theo
17	HOMER	Lost	35	HARRIMAN	On Cloud Nine
18	TURORI	At Church	36	KAA	Bastion Point



1 FIELD SQUADRONSINVOLVEMENT IN CIVIL DEFENCE ASSISTANCEAT PAEROAFIRST TASKTask Pers

Lt Paul Howard  
 Cpl 'Ug' Aiten (RNZEME)  
 Spr 'Butts' Butler  
 Spr 'Sas' Davies  
 Spr Brian Powell  
 Cfn 'Sleepy' Lynn (RNZEME)  
 Dvr 'Crash' Lawrence (RNZCT)  
 Cpl Taku Oakes  
 Lcpl Wayne Henderson  
 Spr Bruce Deeming  
 Spr Cary Little  
 Spr 'Theo' Theobald

On Wednesday night the 15th April, at approximately 2100 hrs, the above named pers were called out for a briefing for Civil Defence emergency at Paeroa. It was decided that 'the boss' and a driver would depart for Paeroa at 2300 hrs for a 'look-see', and the main body to leave the Sqn at 0345 hrs the following morning under Taku Oakes.

On arrival at Paeroa the troops had a cup of tea and moved on to the site at 0600 hrs. The task allocated entailed demolishing two buildings, one a light engineering workshop and the other a plumbing factory and workshop. The requirement was to recover all the corrugated iron from the exterior walls and roof and any re-usable timber. Machinery was to be recovered from inside the engineering workshop and moved to the new building allocated to the owner.

The reason behind the demolition of these buildings was to allow heavy plant and equipment access to the existing 'stop-bank', to rebuild and strengthen it. The main fear at this stage was that the existing stop-bank would not tolerate another flood, thereby flooding the main shopping centres of the town.

The task on the engineering workshop commenced at 0640 hrs and was completely demolished and 70% cleared by 1800 hrs that night. Most of the iron recovered was re-usable, but the timber framing was completely rotten and of no use at all. The main problem encountered was that the workshop was still full of materials and no-one seemed interested (owner included) in what should be recovered and what shouldn't be.

Mr Howard made the 'big D' on this one and the task proceeded along reasonably well. The EME elements were along with the '846 wrecker', but were not required as most of the machinery was able to be man-handled onto the trucks. After we had managed to 'con' a dozen off the owner, we departed back to the Army hall where we were to be accommodated and fed, and had a 10 man ration pack tea. As there was no water on to the hall, 'the boss' managed to 'jack-up' some showers at the local pub. This was quite a long drawn out affair, with there only being two showers available for our use, but with the Bar being next door to the showers, the boys didn't mind the wait too much at all. Then we proceeded to the local RSA to show the colours and have a few pints with the locals. It should be noted at this stage that Mr Howard is a shocking snooker player with a few pints in him, and if you have the misfortune to be his partner, it could well cost you a fortune in pints. Still an enjoyable evening with very hospitable and friendly people.

Next morning at 0630 hrs the plumbing factory was started. This factory was absolutely filled to overflowing with materials and 'junk' and just to clear this stuff would have been a major task in itself. An example of this was 10,000 roofing tiles stacked separately in and around the workshop. None of these were on pallets. Luckily there were civil-aid volunteers on call who did the majority of the cleaning out and shifting, enabling the team to get on with the demolition side of things. The factory was considerably larger than the previous one and was constructed of an iron and concrete wall. The roofing trusses were steel and part of the building had a masonry front. Again the iron and timber had to be recovered. The job proceeded along well with the '846' being called in to help with the removal of the trusses. A Hy-Mac heavy digger was operating near the site and was called in to help with the demolishing of the masonry and block walls. This certainly speeded up the job and the team was cleared to return to Papakura at 1715 hrs. We arrived back at 2045 hrs and were stood down soon after. All in all the jobs went well with long hard hours being worked to achieve the aim and meet the urgency of the task.

\*\*\*\*\*

Content removed due to  
copyright



SECOND TASKTask Pers

Lt Paul Howard  
 Cpl Taku Oakes  
 Cpl Steve Gallagher  
 Spr Brian Powell  
 Sgt Chris Bell  
 Cpl Ross Maber  
 Lcpl Chris Henry

Plus six Sigs pers who were on CB, kindly lent to us by the Orderly Officer.

On Sunday the 19th April at approximately 1300 hrs, a team from 1 Fd Sqn was once again called out to assist at Paeroa. The task was to construct an aerial ropeway across the Ohinemori River to support a temporary PVC water pipe. The existing pipe had been broken during the earlier flooding. After our briefing and the loading of stores, the team left for Paeroa at 1430 hrs, arriving at the Civil Defence HQ at 1630 hrs. The team once again had a 'cuppa' and 'eats' while 'the boss' was briefed and proceeded to the site at 1730 hrs. The first problem encountered was getting the vehicles into the site, and with much grunting and heaving this was accomplished.

The team was split into two groups, one for each side. On the eastern side of the river a gyn was constructed and the SWR anchored to a deadman. One of the Sig pers 'volunteered' to swim across to the other side with a rope attached to the SWR to enable the SWR to be pulled across. The SWR was run across the gap and winched in to take up the slack with the aid of a tirlfor hoist. As the sag was judged to be too great, a sheers was erected on the western bank near the edge of the bank, as an intermediate support. This produced the required height and with the anchoring to the other deadman, the job was completed by 2130 hrs. It should be noted that 90% of the task was completed in the dark, thus making conditions even more difficult than they already were. The team was released from Paeroa and arrived back in Papakura at 2330 hrs.

Once again the Corps of the Royal New Zealand Engineers has established a name for itself, in helping out in a state of emergency, by completing tasks allocated efficiently.

(B.C. POWELL)  
 Sapper

\*\*\*\*\*



TREE FELLING FOR BRIDGE AT  
CLEVEDON POLO CLUB

\*\*\*\*\*

After a lot of 'on and off' prior to the start of the task the job finally got under way in late April. Lt Howard, Cpl Oakes, Lcpl Stobie, Sprs Curran and Little undertook to fell the timber required for a class 30, 46 m improvised bridge to replace the aging existing bridge constructed by 1 Fd Sqn in 1973-74.

What with the wind and the normal problems associated with chainsaws, this task was not an easy one, the stand of trees were very close together (many 'hang ups') and on top of a very steep hill. Lt Howard had problems with a dead branch 'widow maker' which first knocked off his safety hat and then hit him on the bare head, hence a night in hospital (appears normal at time of writing!!).

April 28 saw the majority of the troop on site to dismantle the existing bridge which was built like the proverbial toilet! However, aided by the D4 and winch on the IH, four hours work saw the bridge and pier removed.

After lunch the D4 and trailer were moved to the stand of Blue Gums and logging continued for the next four days. Personnel involved were: Lcpl Stobie, Sprs Little, Moselen, Fenton, Harriman, Gregory and Dimond.

The first day was spent loading the timber felled previously, this included:

16 Mud sills	300 mm x 1 m
6 Crib logs	250 mm x 4.4 m
6 Crib log ends	250 mm x 1.05 m
2 Bridge seats	300 mm x 5.13 m
4 Bridge runners	130 mm x 5.13 m

This first load caused problems in that the loading was carried out on the side of a very steep hill and because of this, the truck and trailer had to head straight down hill, with the result that the trailer jack-knifed! The subsequent loads of roadberaers 400 mm x 8 m could only be carried two at a time (eight in total).

The following day started with a hiss and a roar, however, a heavy shower (like only Auckland can have) made the hill very greasy and the D4 was hard pressed to extract the logs at all.

One thing after another went crazy, firstly, a log fell off the tilt deck and ran over the chainsaws, oil can, tool box and other gear in the stores dump, then a chain broke while towing out a log and the log raced off down the hill (no damage). Several hang ups were encountered and squared away. With all the major logs now at the bridge site approximately two kilometres away, the D4 was dispatched to the site to assist in manoeuvring the larger logs. With only the decking to fell we thought we were in for an easy time; not so, as the majority of the smaller trees 'hung up' and this caused another hassle. After three attempts and a small dent later, the rover was positioned to pull the offenders free.

While this aspect of the task was not easy, many lessons were learnt and of great benefit to all involved.

(I.L. STOBIE)

+ - + - + - +

#### SEARCHING FOR A MAN HOLE

1. The morning of the 19th May 81, saw Sgt Osborne and Lcpl Kaa off to Mt Albert to find a man hole that had been covered by concrete. The task was made slightly harder by the fact that there was steel in the concrete, but after looking around in the general area, we were fairly sure that we had found it. So, with a piece of yellow chalk X now marks the spot.

+ - + - + - +

#### DIVING OFF THE MOTORWAY

In the afternoon of the 19th May 81, Sgt Osborne and Sgt Vincent were called out by the MPs of Papakura Camp to look for stolen objects that had been thrown off a bridge on the southern Motorway, south of Papakura. The objects were found after a search of about 60 minutes. Items recovered were: 1 x Motor Bike Motor and other Bike parts.

"EXCITING"  
 "REMARKABLE"  
 "AMAZING"

EXERCISE "TE MAUNUTANGA"

Once again the FE section of the Squadron were tasked with a difficult and arduous mission. This time the task was to assist the Defence Underwater Diving Club in a feasibility study on a planned resurrection of a whaling boat sunk in Lake Waikaremoana.

To give some background to the job, it all started with Colonel Herrick back in the late 1860's. Colonel Herrick was tasked by the government of the time to take an Armed Force into the Lake Waikaremoana area and roust out the local Maoris who at that stage were giving the local settlers a few head-aches. Colonel Herrick set off with his force, and being a chap with a few marbles, took with him a boat builder from the neighbouring town of Wairoa. From the time Colonel Herrick left Wairoa, marched to the Lake, set up camp, felled lumber and had two 60-ft whalers built, three months had elapsed. During this time he and his troops lived on a diet of potatoes (and we complain about 10-man compo packs). No sooner had Colonel Herrick officially launched his boats when he was called back to Wellington. Instead of leaving them for the local lads he was supposed to be pursuing, he filled them with rocks, set fire to them and pushed them out into the lake.

As you can see, these boats have quite a story and the area itself teems with superstition, Maori folklore and an extremely bloody history. So the job we were there to do was to find out if one of the whalers was worth raising and preserving for public display.

We arrived at Lake Waikaremoana at 2000 hours on the 23rd March, and set up camp. This was followed by seven days of watermanship activities, assisting Major Howell and his merry band of divers. On the 31st March we set off back for Papakura.



Unfortunately we were only on the road for eight miles when Cpl Mark Langford decided to practice crash cam with an RL, and ended up rolling the truck down a ten foot bank. We finally arrived back at Papakura at 1600 hours on the 1st April, with one slightly dented RL.

Those that attended the exercise were:

Cpl Mark Langford  
 Spr 'Mouse' Darroch  
 Spr 'Raz' Rasmussen  
 Spr 'Fitz' Fitzpatrick  
 Spr 'Drapes' Curtain  
 Spr Robbie Marston  
 Spr 'Rolly' Rowlandson  
 Spr 'Ma' Wing  
 Spr Pete Gregory

0-0-0-0-0-0

#### MINE DETECTING TASK

On 11 May 81 we departed Papakura Camp at 0600 hours and travelled to Ngaurawahia where we uplifted mine detector batteries and had breakfast. The crew consisted of Sprs Webb, Neill and Carr and Cpl Sinclair. After refuelling at Rotorua we proceeded to Rangataiki Plains Dairy Company at Edgecombe.

The job consisted of detecting a 7/16 AF nut and flat washer in 1800 bags of solac for export to Japan. Two-thirds of the job was completed by 1600 hours.

The Rangataiki Dairy Company booked us into the Butts Hotel in Kawerau. Everything was on the firm except for drinks. Each person had an individual room with shag-pile carpet, colour TV, double bed and fridge full of beer and miniatures on top. (No place for jeans and jandals).

Two of the lads tried to stay in the Lounge Bar, as they had heard that there was a fashion parade for weight watchers, (those young fellows will try anything). They eventually got removed as it was private.

The following morning we finished the task we set out to do and had a conducted tour through the rest of the factory which was very interesting, being told of all the processing and hygiene requirements.

Arrived back at Papakura about 1630 hours. A job well done.

(R.I. SINCLAIR)  
 Corporal

WHARF RECONPONU I ISLAND2 JUNE 1981

During a past exercise on Ponui Island, the wharf was found to be in an unsafe condition. The owner enquired if we (1 Fd Sqn) would like to do something about it.

The purpose of this Recon was:

- a. to determine the condition of the wharf;
- b. to find out what materials could be retrieved from the existing structure; and
- c. to discover what materials were available on the island and what other materials needed to be bought.

The recon party departed from Kawakawa Bay at 1000 hours, arriving at Ponui at 1100 hours, after an uneventful crossing. On arrival, Mr Don Logan, the owner of the Island, was there to meet us and Sgt Toia discussed details of the task with him.

We then proceeded to find out what retrievable materials there were on the wharf, and to determine the actual measurements of the wharf.

After achieving these objectives, we then dug around a few piles to determine depth and condition, when we discovered that the Papis were so crowded that they stood practically end to end, so we decided to alleviate the condition.

Sgt Toia and Spr Fitzpatrick (our Carpentry advisor) then went with the farmer to find out the availability of materials on the Island.

When they returned, satisfied that we had achieved the purpose of this recon, we returned to Camp.

Those attending were:

Sgt Toia  
Cpl Sinclair  
Spr Cummings  
Spr Wing  
Spr Fitzpatrick

(SPR CUMMINGS)

## CRICKET - A GENTLEMANS SPORT

The scene was set for the last day of the third Cricket Test between NZ and India at Eden Park. A team of enthusiastic cricket supporters from 1 Field Squadron left for the venue, to spend the Wednesday sports period enjoying the spectacle of first class cricket. After a healthy walk to the ground (as to get a car park within one mile of the place is a miracle), we paid our money (\$4.00), passed the guards and through the gates, and entered No 6 Stand of Eden Park.

At this stage a crowd of approximately six thousand surrounded the ground, and in No 6 Stand especially, the crowd was noisy and fervent (the beer stand was directly underneath and doing a terrific turnover).

NZ came out to bat and needed 176 runs to win. The early loss of Bruce Edgar bought out Jock Edwards to partner Wright at the crease. After a slow start, the ground rang with the cries of the crowd as Jock started to demolish the bowlers with a liberal dose of fours and sixes. No 6 Stand yelled its approval of the batting, and any females that dared to show themselves. They also cried out to get rid of Wright who was boring to watch; and yells of 'get your tie off' met any business man who showed wearing one.

Edwards was soon out at just under fifty, but another mainlander, in the form of Hadlee came out to resume the attack. Sadly Hadlee didn't last, and it was at this point that the mood changed, as Howarth came out, and with Wright slowed the tempo of the game down.

The tempo of No 6 Stand however, didn't slow down, but increased in abuse as the NZ tactics became apparent. Several members of the crowd were applauded as they went out onto the pitch to advise Howarth of their views on the subject, and they got an even bigger reception from the Police as they were escorted from the ground.



During this period of play, sitting behind the Sappers, (whose behaviour throughout had been a model of crowd participation), a weed of a guy proceeded to produce rude noises on a battered old bugle. Spr Rowlandson, disgusted at this, removed the bugle from him and persuaded another anonymous Lcpl to give a recital of the Last Post. After much persuading the mournful notes echoed around the ground. The result was startling, as No 6 and other Stands jumped to attention and removed their hats in silence in mute testimony of what it thought of NZ cricket at not having a go.

Anonymous

Content removed due to copyright

What are we: a nation of masochists?

Look around, and especially above. If it's a factory or office or just about anywhere indoors, chances are more eyes are being given a harder time than ever before.

And yes, in many cases the eyes can take it: they are not less a miracle for being taken for granted and for being abused.

Abuse, however, is a two-edged sword.

Abuse the eyes and you abuse performance, skill, production and morale. You have accidents, sickness, absenteeism.

This is New Zealand.

We are abusing the eyes with bad illumination. We are risking the eyes with non-existent or inadequate safety.

You could say the child reading under the bedclothes is being done less harm than most fathers down on the job.

The front row All Black in a scrum is risking less than the Sunday motorist behind a susceptible windscreen.

CHAPTER FOUR2 FIELD SQUADRONKey Appointments

OC	Maj S. Dickson
2IC	Capt W.G.W. Williams
Trg Offr	Capt A.J. Hague
SSM	WOII D.P. Cunningham
SQMS	WOII R.J. Wright
Wks Offr	WOII M.G. Holt
CClk	Sgt B.S. Gabbott
Tpt NCO	Sgt M.M. Turoa
Purch Offr	Ssgt R.J. Hughes BEM
1 Tp Comd	WOII J.B. Greig
1 Tp Ssgt	Ssgt K.W. Featherstone
2 Tp Comd	Lt P. Weir
2 Tp Ssgt	Ssgt W.K.M. Leach

Postings Out

Cpl J.W. Greening	to 3 Fd Sqn
Spr G.A. Hoerara	to 3 Fd Sqn
Lcpl G.R. Nicol	to 3 Fd Sqn

Discharges

Sgt S.F. Harris
Lcpl L.W. Rowe

Postings In

Capt A.J. Hague	ex 3 Fd Sqn
Sgt A.B. Martin	ex 1 Fd Sqn
WOII R.J. Wright	ex 1 Fd Sqn
Cpl R.J. Fels	ex RF Cadet School
Lcpl P.J. Lightbourne	ex 1 Fd Sqn
Lcpl E.D. Paterson	ex 3 Fd Sqn
Spr M.A. Burrows	ex 2/1 RNZIR
Spr B.D. McLean	ex 2/1 RNZIR

Attachments

Lcpl T.B. Broughton	to SME
Spr J.W. Hopkirk	to SME
Cdt/	
Cpl I.J. Cameron	ex RF Cadet School
Cdt J.M. Hislop	ex RF Cadet School
Cdt/	
Lcpl D.J. Hubbard	ex RF Cadet School
Cdt/	
Lcpl J.R. Leathart	ex RF Cadet School
Cdt D.A. Schumaker	ex RF Cadet School



Matched

Midge McLean	to	Vivienne Pirovano
Buzz Bettison	to	Bidget Adams

Hatched

The Sue's a Son  
 The Seagars a Son  
 The Boyle's a Son  
 The Weir's a Daughter

Promotions

Buzz Bettison	to Temp Lcpl
Pete Conibear	to Temp Cpl
Steve Rogers	to Temp Lcpl
Alan Brown	to Temp WOII
Brian Church	to Temp Cpl
Felix Halkett	to Temp Lcpl
Fish Fischer	to Temp Lcpl
Mike Teki	to Temp Lcpl
Radar Nicol	to Temp Cpl
Fraser Graham	to Temp Cpl
Bill Atherton	to Temp Lcpl
Dave Hellyer	to Temp Lcpl

\* \* \* \* \*

WORKS

1. The last quarter has been a floor pouring time and that which goes under/before the floor.

- a. Ohakune Ski Lodge - floor poured, framing up, roof on and exterior cladding on.
- b. 2 Fd Sqn Headquarters - floor poured, portal frames up and framing begun.
- c. Six Bay Dangerous Goods Store, Trentham - floor poured. Steel shuttering was used for this task as a training variation.

2. The floor to the joiners machine shop was also done, but that was a cold mix (lay and compact) job, not a pour job. The result was quite successful, particularly in view of it being very much familiarisation/ training for the FE's who did the task with a minimum of disruption to the joiners shop.



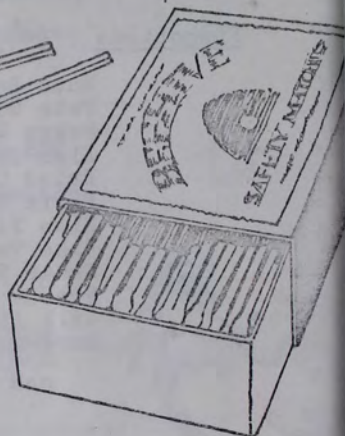
3. Jobs of note completed were the Plant Wash -  
5 Spt Sqn and the Ablution Block for the Raurimu Outdoor  
Education Centre.

4. Expected tasks include a concrete block toilet  
at the Putiki Rifle Range, a light vehicle shelter at  
Trentham and a shelter for the 5 Spt Sqn Sawmill.

OoOoOoOoOoO

## ARE YOU AWARE THAT ...

- \* Burns are the hardest of all injuries to treat.
- \* Burn accidents are often the easiest of all accidents to prevent.
- \* Over 300 people are admitted to hospital each year with burns resulting from: open fires and bedding, clothing catching fire, accidents with petrol, white spirit and other flammable liquids, and accidents with fireworks.
- \* Nearly half of these victims are under the age of 15.



\*\*\*\*\*O\*\*\*\*\*

The man was taking no chances in buying a parakeet. He went to every pet shop until he found one with a good looking bird. "Can you talk, can you talk" he kept repeating to the bird. At last the bird said, "Of course I can talk, Can you Fly?"

Then there was the termite that favoured swanky apartments. He had a suite tooth.

\*\*\*\*\*O\*\*\*\*\*

The toughest part of dieting isn't watching what you eat; it's watching what your friends eat.

# 2FD SQN

## YEAR OF THE ROOSTER

1957

1969

1981

etc.

Good year for joining the Armed Services. And also a year with possibility of official recognition. Hard year. Have to work hard. Risk of unemployment. Money would be tight. Try to avoid legal action. Definitely not a year to buck the system.

**DRAGON** born  
1940, '52, '64, '76

Not a year for action, but you will stand in the limelight anyway.

**SNAKE** born  
1941, '53, '65, '77

A lot of heartache and hard work. Best put your head down and work. Put thinking and dreams away for the year and concentrate on work.

**HORSE** born  
1942, '54, '66, '78

Very smooth year. Everything just seems to fall into place. Buy stock and shares, etc.

**Goat** born  
1943, '55, '67, '79

A year to sow your wild oats and have romantic involvements. Generally not a year to take serious

**RABBIT** born  
1939, '51, '63, '75

Take the whole year off. Too many things will seem ridiculous to you.

**MONKEY** born  
1944, '56, '68, '80

Well, the fun and games are over. It's back to work with lots of problems to solve.

**TIGER** born  
1938, '50, '62, '74

Very disappointing this year. Do not plan too many ventures. You may sound your pleasure but do so discreetly.

**ROOSTER** born  
1945, '57, '69, '81

The rooster must do a lot of hard work, but otherwise a splendid year, especially for Roosters in uniform.

**BULL** born  
1937, '49, '61, '73

Things are at last back to normal. It is now time to resume work with lots of enthusiasm.

**CAT** born  
1936, '48, '60, '72

Quite a few changes, but nothing will affect you greatly. You will be enjoying yourself this year.

**PIG** born  
1947, '59, '71, '83

Very good life this year. Things should go really well and all that hard work is finally going to be pay off.

**COYOTE** born  
1946, '58, '70, '82

A disappointing year - a lot of hard work would go unnoticed. Never mind, good times are just around the corner.

Chinese new year falls between late January and middle February.

\*Your almanac birth symbol repeats itself every 12th year.

compiled by Murry Holt

Resident STAR GAZER

SEMI - SECRETBREAK THROUGH IN STORAGE OF READY-MIX  
CONCRETE?

Our investigative reporter has uncovered an amazing development project being carried out in Linton Camp by 2 Field Squadron. This project is being carried out under such effective security that this is the first release of the startling fact that if their prototype succeeds, it will be possible to store ready-mix concrete for an indefinite period prior to use.

The project originated because of the real advantage of purchasing materials as soon as finance for a task is issued and storing them until required. This combined with the fact that if the prototype works the 2 Fd Sqn UPF will be the richest in the Corp from patent royalties saw the project off the ground.

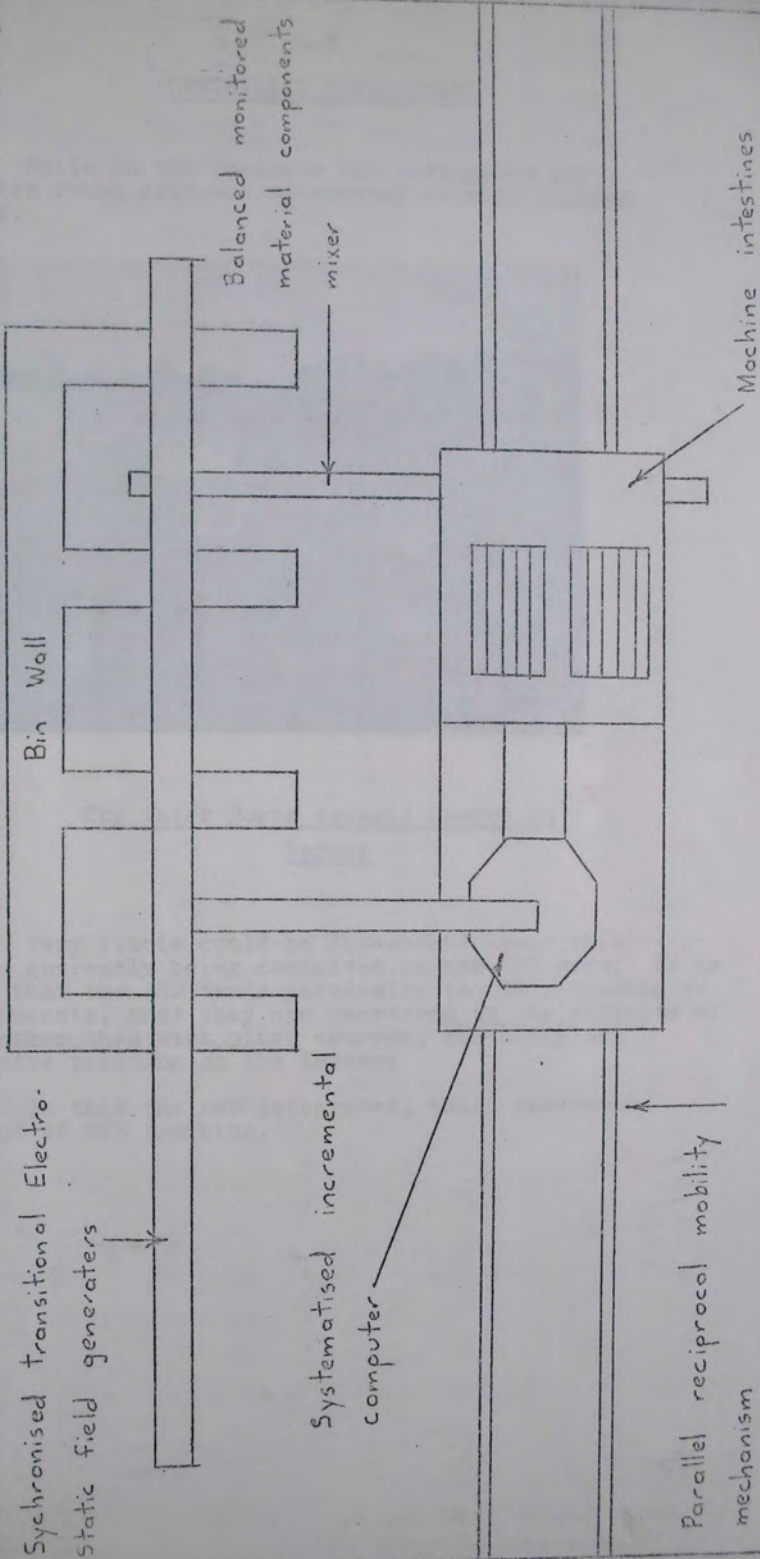
The key component is the Concrete Going Off-er-rer Preventer-er. The security surrounding this vital component was such that the only way we could get the outline sketch was by Radar.

The logic of this component is based on the well known fact that concrete will not go off if it is subjected to an electro-static field. Other problems faced by the development team (an integral part of the unit known as 2 Wks Team) have been the development of the material components mixer, (computer controlled for various MPa's) and the demand for paper, preferably written on, from above, monthly, weekly, will it soon be daily?

Content removed due to copyright



Fence



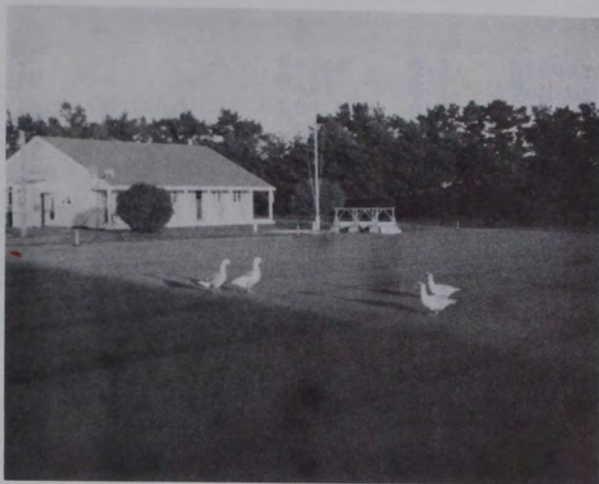
By Radar

Plan



OFFICIALLY SEMI-SECRET

While on the concrete bin assignment our reporter found evidence of another closely guarded secret.



The Water Borne Assault Course On  
Parade

Very little could be discovered about this course currently being conducted in the SME area. It is known that the SSM tends personally to the rationing of the students, that they are quartered in the vicinity of SME rather than with other courses, and carry out extensive training on the Lagoon.

Is this the new integrated, third generation concept of SME training.



OFFICIALS' REPORT

While on the course his assignment was  
 reported found evidence of another closely guarded  
 secret.



The Later House Assault Course On

Parade

Very little could be discovered about this  
 course currently being conducted in the US area. It is  
 known that the US sends personnel to the training of  
 the students, that they are quartered in the vicinity of  
 the US rather than with other courses, and carry out  
 extensive training on the lagoon.

Is this the new interest, third generation  
 concept of US training.

CHAPTER FIVE5 SUPPORT SQUADRONWho's Who

OC	Major	B.A.	Stewart
2IC	Capt	D.J.	Begley
Plant Tp Comd	Lt	C.G.	Shaw
SSM	WOI	P.A.	McKeany
MPF	Ssgt	B.J.	Hefferen
SQMS	Ssgt	K.J.	Avenell
CClk	Ssgt	R.W.	Bulman
Clk	Lcpl (W)	D.A.	Tanner
Tp WO	Ssgt	G.E.P.	Callaghan
Resources Sect	Ssgt	V.M.J.	Hubner
Trg NCO	Cpl	R.J.	White
Tech Clk	Cpl	S.B.	Brown

Outs

Sgt	Alexander	to 1 Fd Sqn
Spr	Brown A.G.	to 3 Fd Sqn

Ins

Lcpl (W)	Tanner	from SME
Spr	Gerrard	Ex 1 RNZIR
Spr	Bassett	Ex 1 RNZIR
Spr	Harris	Ex 1 RNZIR
Spr	Wirihana	Ex 1 RNZIR
Spr	Martin	Ex 1 RNZIR
Sgt	Ward	from 1 Fd Sqn

Ups

Cpl	Kench	wef 18 May 81
Ssgt	Bulman	wef 23 Mar 81
Lcpl	Marshall	wef 26 Mar 81
Lcpl	Morehu	wef 27 Mar 81

Incidentals

Capt Begley and wife on the birth of a wee sapper - Alasdair James on 1 Jun 81.

Lcpl Marshall and wife on the birth of a wee Sapper (W) Amber Marie on 18 Apr 81.

Cpl Brown on getting married to Debbie  
and

Spr Tamou on getting married to Leigh.

It Shaw on the engagement to Pearl  
and

Lcpl Gibbs on his engagement to Tereasa.

Ssgt Callaghan on becoming a Grandfather for the second time, and he says "It shouldn't happen to someone so young".

O-oO-oO-O

### RECENT SQUADRON ACTIVITIES

#### Works

Just a small note from the most industrious, overworked, underpaid and generally misaligned outfit in the Corps.

The boys have been feverishly busy, as per normal, since last we wrote, completing the magazine at Ohakea and walking, finishing Project ACORN at Tangimoana and walking, doing numerous odd jobs around Linton and Waiouru and walking, and maintaining our quota of courses and shoots and walking.

Many and varied have been the excuses for not walking to Waiouru, but it is believed the SSM has the best ..... He is to wear one of the big hanging Brit ponchos to hide the fact that during the walk he will be using a 49 cc souped up, gas guzzling, two wheeled foot saver (and we thought he was so gung-ho).

Must go as time presses, but the plant tps will leave you with this thought - if you work half as hard as the plant boys you have justified the money Piggy pays you.

#### Training

With the new NZP 99 in service the squadron moved out to the Putiki Range for a week of shooting at the beginning of May. The results under the new shooting system were diabolical, with only ten people qualified out of 70 on practice seven. However, with the coming plant season being once again Waiouru, we hope to get a lot more practice at shooting. After all, it is supposed to be our basic skill.



During May we also went to Waiouru for support weapon shooting, in which the squadron distinguished itself in the shooting and throwing of grenades, M72's M79's and claymores. It's amazing what Sappers can hit with area weapons.

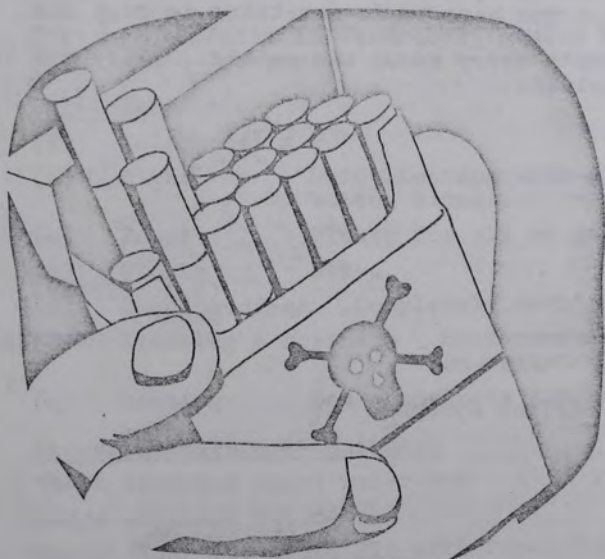
### Sport

The rumours have it that the SSM is backing the squadron team with 20 points in against the rest of the squadrons in the Corps, during the rugby tournament later this year.

In conclusion it was rumoured that this bunch of hard working misfits were being driven like slaves by a tyrant. Just recently a group purporting themselves to be the Management and Services Team visited. Their purpose; to design our new HQ or should we say a new harem. The fact that all Majors have illusions of grandeur are proven by the attached correspondence.

Just remember, we are the harder workers. If you want something we can provide, just yell : It'll cost you. This is the year of "Works for Perks".

\*\*\*\*\*



oooooOooooo

A Warranty is that which expires just before the product does.

Little boy to friend, "I can't come out to play, I have to help dad with my homework."

Telephone: Ltn 819  
Ext 838

5 Support Squadron  
LINTON CAMP

17100/1

Apr 81

Management Services  
Defence Headquarters  
WELLINGTON

5 SUPPORT SQUADRON HEADQUARTERS

OFFICER COMMANDING'S OFFICE SYNOPSIS

1. Please find enclosed the synopsis you required to plan the layout of the new Headquarters.
2. All features mentioned are required, and any item not implemented will make your plans unacceptable.
3. After all, the best OC of the best unit deserves the best, and you have to do something to keep him.
4. Don't worry about the rabble. They can look after themselves.

(B.A. STEWART)  
Major  
Officer Commanding

Enclosure: Office Synopsis

OFFICE SYNOPSIS

1. Item. OC (Maj B.A. Stewart)
2. Floor Area. At least half the building  
(1500 sq ft)
3. Function. To provide great and inspired leadership to the rabble.
4. Situation and Relationship. I am the greatest so obviously everybody will want to be next to me (they hope something will rub off)
5. Occupancy. In between lectures - 1 x Major and an unnamed private guest. An orderly room once in a blue moon.
6. Aspect. Best scenic views and privacy.
7. Special Features  
One way windows  
Mirrors on all walls and ceilings
8. Floor Covering. Wall to wall Shag Pile Carpets.
9. Fittings. Built in Wardrobes, sunken bath, sauna and a Spa pool. Also velvet curtains.
10. Services
  - (a) Telephones x 2
  - (b) Light Soft lighting with push button dimmers
  - (c) Power Plenty for all my gadgets
  - (d) Clocks Nil
  - (e) Soundproofing Completely soundproof
  - (f) Plumbing & Drainage Self contained en-suite
  - (g) Heating Yes - adequate for nakedness
11. Excess Furniture & Equipment  
15-ft diameter round water bed  
Large Cocktail Cabinet  
Secret door (to avoid 2IC with Paper War)  
CES to include satin sheets



REVERSE SLOPE DEFENCE

Over the past year I have heard many and varied comments passed on Reverse Slope Defence, some of these being:

"the new tactical teaching for defensive operations is the reverse slope technique",  
 "we now dig in on the reverse side of hills".  
 "with the new system of digging in on the reverse slopes we now have to re-design a basic field defensive teaching".

These quotations did not come from our strategic and Tactical geniuses within the Army, but from NCOs who should remember "A small amount of knowledge can be dangerous".

Most of our previous training has stressed forward slope defence.

A somewhat novel but by no means untested alternative is the reverse slope defence. This form of defence has been successfully employed on numerous occasions since the Duke of Wellington established it's feasibility in the Peninsular War.

Special characteristics lead us to a consideration of the conditions which might influence a defender to choose this form of defence rather than the more usual forward slope defence. At least one of the following conditions must exist to justify selection of the reverse slope.

1. The forward edge cannot be occupied due to enemy direct fire.
2. The forward slope has been lost or not yet required.
3. The ground on the reverse slope provides for a better field of fire than the forward slope.
4. It is necessary to avoid occupying disadvantageous ground such as a dangerous salient or re-entrant.
5. When occupation of the forward slope is not essential for observation; and
6. When it is necessary to achieve surprise by deceiving the enemy of the true locations of main defensive positions.

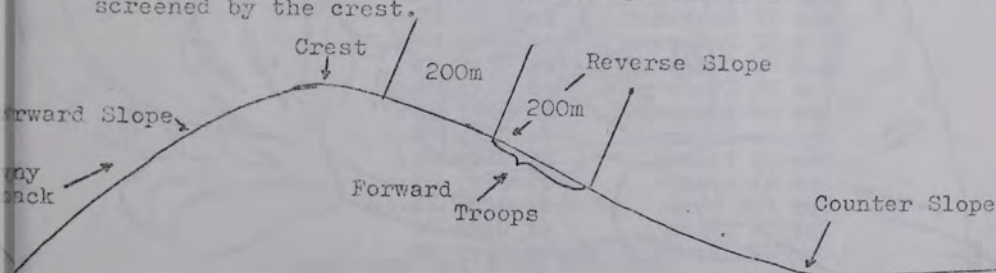
Even though several of the above conditions may exist, the advantages of using forward slope may still outweigh those offered by reverse slope. However, the advantages and disadvantages of the reverse slope include the following:

#### Advantages

1. Protection from observation and direct fire weapons.
2. The enemy will be restricted in his ability to deliver accurate indirect fire.
3. The enemy may be deceived as to the true location of your main position until the enemy is in close contact.
4. Defenders will have greater freedom of movement, particularly by day.
5. The movement of a counter attack force is screened by the crest.

#### Disadvantages

1. Observation of the enemy to the front may be limited with OPs.
2. The range of our organised direct fire weapons may be restricted, if our main positions are between 200 - 400 m from the crest.
3. The defender will have a limited capability to achieve direct fire or observation on any obstacles in front of the feature.
4. The enemy can attack down hill.
5. Particularly vulnerable to a night attack.



#### Conclusion

History can provide many examples of successful defences conducted on the reverse slope and a commander might find himself using it. The key to its success depends on controlling the crest and properly applying the basic principles of defence. The reverse slope defence should be at least considered in the appreciation of every defender who is outgunned, mobile, numerically inferior, or is operating on disadvantageous ground.

CHAPTER SIX7 FIELD SQUADRON

OC  
2IC  
SSM

Maj R.S. McDonald  
Lt M.T. Robinson (RF)  
WO2 W.K. Ruha

HQ Tp

R/LO  
Trg WO  
SQMS  
C Clk  
Tpt NCC  
Str

Capt GC Wilson  
S Sgt SM Ross (RF)  
Sgt G Pycraft (RF)  
Cpl AJ Matenga (RF)  
Cpl RK Webster (RF)  
Lcpl D Guthrie (RF)

Lt JG Ecroyd  
Cpl RI Coombes

WO1 JEJ Housham  
Cpl P Vanderwerff

Postings In

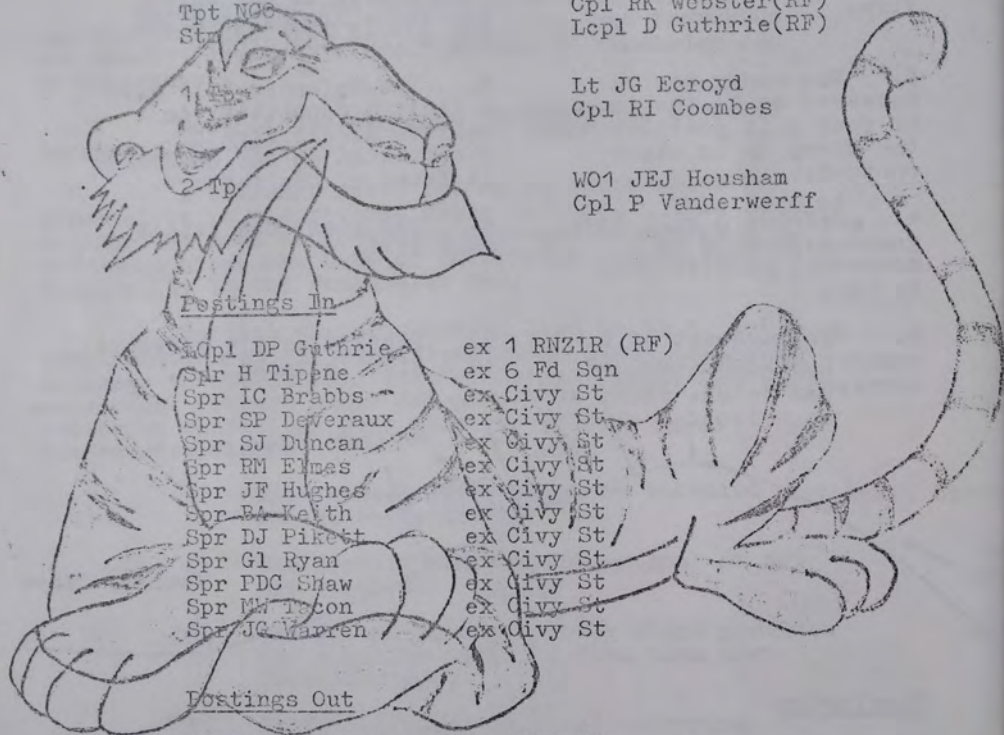
Lcpl DP Guthrie	ex 1 RNZIR (RF)
Spr H Tipene	ex 6 Fd Sqn
Spr IC Brabbs	ex Civy St
Spr SP Deveraux	ex Civy St
Spr SJ Duncan	ex Civy St
Spr RM Eames	ex Civy St
Spr JF Hughes	ex Civy St
Spr BA Keith	ex Civy St
Spr DJ Pikest	ex Civy St
Spr GI Ryan	ex Civy St
Spr PDC Shaw	ex Civy St
Spr MW Tecon	ex Civy St
Spr JC Warren	ex Civy St

Postings Out

WO 2 RB Inwood to Civy St  
Cpl AB (Superman) Martin to 2 Fd Sqn

Stud List

Congratulations to Robbie and Francis Webster on the birth of son number: 3.





Promotions

2Lt	J.G. Eeroyd	To Lt	wef	4 Feb 81	
T/Cpl	R.K. Webster	To Cpl	wef	28 Apr 81	(RF)
T/Cpl	P. Vanderwerff	To Cpl	wef	8 Jan 81	
T/Cpl	R.I. Coombes	To Cpl	wef	5 Jun 81	
T/Cpl	P.M. Dewar	To Cpl	wef	5 Jun 81	
T/Cpl	L. Newby	To Cpl	wef	5 Jun 81	
Lcpl	T.J. Carter	To Cpl	wef	5 Jun 81	
T/Lcpl	C. Herd	To Lcpl	wef	5 Jun 81	
T/Lcpl	K. Johnson	To Lcpl	wef	5 Jun 81	
T/Lcpl	C. Leech	To Lcpl	wef	5 Jun 81	
T/Lcpl	I. Menzies	To Lcpl	wef	5 Jun 81	
T/Lcpl	G. Parkinson	To Lcpl	wef	5 Jun 81	
T/Lcpl	M. Smith	To Lcpl	wef	5 Jun 81	
T/Lcpl	G. Stokes	To Lcpl	wef	9 Sep 80	
T/Lcpl	W. Wellington	To Lcpl	wef	5 Jun 81	
Spr	D.P. Guthrie	To T/Lcpl	wef	15 Jun 81	(RF)

Squadron Strength as at 19 Jun 81

	<u>Offr</u>	<u>OR</u>
RF	1	5
TF	3	63
Regt List	2	0
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Str	6	68

Content removed due to copyright

SQUADRON TRAINING WEEKENDSWhangaparoa 10 - 12 Apr 81

Like all future TF Trg Weekends to be conducted by this Unit, Trg is to commence at 2000 hrs on the Friday night of all trg weekends.

This was the case at Whangaparoa, which kicked off with Major McDonald, this being his first Sqn Trg Weekend, formally introduced himself to the TF members of the Sqn.

This included a brief history of his service with the Royal Engrs, the Unit Trg criteria for the 1981/82 trg year and the standards he expects of the Unit as a whole.

On conclusion of the OC's introduction a short brief of the weekends activities was given by the Sqn Trg WO. Then came the highlight of the evening, the showing of films produced and directed by Lt Mike Robinson, entitled 'Tigers on the Barrier'. This of course was the Unit's Annual Camp on Great Barrier Island in January of this year.

The final programme of the evening was a social get-together over a few beers and shop talk.

#### Saturday

0530 Hours saw the Sqn formed up in three ranks by the SSM, then doubled down to the beach for an early morning dip in the sea and then back to Whangaparaoa Camp for a shower, shave, breakfast and 'Q' issues.

After breakfast the agenda was weapon trg, which in most cases was revision, and for three of the soldiers their first introduction to the weapons and also any form of military trg. The weapon trg was carried out under Troop arrangement, and was closely watched and supervised by Ssgt Stu Ross, the Unit Trg WO.

From 1000 - 1600 hrs a novelty shoot involving both the M16 and SLR was conducted on the 100 m range, and an introduction shoot with the 9 mm Pistol was conducted on the 30 m range.

At approximately 1500 hrs, after what was a beautiful sunny day, the rain came. That rain, unbeknown to the Unit, was to be devastating and was to play a major part in causing the heavy floods in the Paeroa and Thames Valley area days later.

However, this didn't bother the 'Tigers of the Corps', as the night navigation exercise which was planned for that nights activities went ahead regardless of the weather. Prior to the exercise all of the Units TF JNCOs were put through a crash revision course of night navigation.

The night exercise commenced at 1900 hrs and carried on through the night until 0800 hrs on Sunday morning, with a brief halt between 0200 - 0600 hrs.

On conclusion of the exercise there was a hot brew awaiting the troops when they returned from their night ventures in the field. After all the stores and issues had been cleaned and handed back to the Q Store, a debrief of the night exercise was given by each individual JNCO (TF) and an overall debrief by the Trg WO and OC. The total attendance at the weekend was 35 TF out of the 60 on strength at the time.

#### Bernard Fergusson Trust

During the latter part of 1980, 7 Fd Sqn was approached to assist the Fergusson Trust organisation in repairing and upgrading on a property that they operate in the Hunua Ranges.

Following initial discussions, it appeared that the task would be suitable for Sqn training, and would provide an excellent opportunity for the Sqn to put into practice its Fd Engr skills.

The Fergusson Trust operates an Adventure Cse style weekend for some 30 weekends a year for children in the 11 - 15 age group. As well, a five day course is run periodically for Secondary School Teachers to give the training to equip them to run similar activities.

The Adventure School has been in existence for some 15 years and is a non profitable organisation supported only by grants from Lions Clubs, Rotary Clubs and other such similar organisations.

The task however was undertaken by this Unit. The task itself was broken into two trg weekends 5 - 7 Jun and 24 - 26 Jul 81, the earlier having been completed.

#### 5 - 7 Jun 81

Early Saturday morning, after a night of lectures, briefings and celebrating of promotions in the Cpl's Club, saw the Sqn deploy to the Hunua Ranges to begin Phase One of the Units assistance to the Fergusson Trust.

On arrival at the site, we began the long 1500 m trek of carrying in stores, jerry cans of drinking water as well as personnel over night sleeping equipment, up and down a narrow winding and slushy path, to the actual camp site.



After setting up camp, the Tp Comd gathered up their troops and proceeded to carry out their respective tasks.

1 Tp under the command of Lt J.G. Ecroyd was tasked to reconstruct the confidence course, and also to construct a small water dam. The members of 1 Tp set-to in getting the tasks completed by the deadline which was 1000 hrs on Sunday, and for the younger members of 1 Tp who were attending their first trg weekend who were very anxious to learn off the older soldiers, and in some cases pass on new found ideas to their senior cohorts.

2 Tp however, were tasked to build a Flying Fox 400 ft over a river, and to build a 100 ft Burma Bridge, three wire suspension and to cut an emergency foot track 800 m.

2 Tp under the command of its fearless leader, WO1 Eddie Housham, completed all their tasks, but unfortunately the Fox was unavailable to test the tension on the completed wire rope.

At approximately 1300 hours on Sunday the Sqn returned to Papakura where the normal post A/Q Admin was carried out.

The TF attendance for this trg weekend was the highest ever recorded by this Unit. 42 Pers turned out, plus five recruits. (EAT YA HEART OUT 6).

Content removed due to copyright

"I just came back from a  
pleasure trip"  
"Where'd you go?"  
"I drove the kids to their  
grandmothers".

Son to Father "Dad, can you  
help me with this problem.  
If A makes \$100 and B spends  
\$125-00..."  
Father. "Hang on son. Ask  
your mother to help you.  
is right down her alley".

CHAPTER SEVENSCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERINGAppointments

CI	Major R.A.	Barrett
SI	Capt S.T.J.	Rouse
SSM	WOII J.H.	Hendrick, BEM
Admin Offr	WOI H.J.	Gallagher
Acctg Offr	WOI R.J.	Huggins
Trg WO (A)	WOII W.J.	Byrman
Trg WO (G)	WOII J.H.	Hendrick, BEM

New Appointment

Wildlife Preservation Offr:-

WOII J.H. Hendrick, BEM, HDA  
(See page 4-7)

Discharges

WOI W.H. (Bert) Lamb

Promotions

Sgt L.K. Langdon	to Ssgt
Sgt K.G. Smith	to Ssgt
Sgt W.N. Stirrat	to Ssgt

Content removed due to copyright

+ + +

WHAT ARE WE ALL ABOUT

+ + +

Just who are we trying to kid? I have an awful feeling that we are the only people being fooled. It is not a case of the rest of the Army misunderstanding us, but rather engineers not realising the connotations of our role in the peacetime Army, and what the Army expects of us.

The role of the Engineers is to assist the Army to live, to move and to fight and hinder the enemy doing the same things.

The NZ Army has been at peace for almost ten years and word is, there is no identifiable threat in the foreseeable future. We have no enemy! So lets look to assisting the Army to live, move and fight. But the Army is not fighting, it is training in a peacetime environment on extremely limited finances.

Therefore, in peacetime, I suggest the ramifications of our role are that we should be assisting the Army to live, to move and to train. To Engineers this means providing accommodation, administration and training facilities.

In an age of further cuts in Defence expenditure it is time to be honest with ourselves. Are we really assisting the Army to live, to move and to train as efficiently and effectively as we can? Are we as Engineers really using our skills to the maximum benefit of the NZ Army in particular, and Defence in general? Are we helping the "Defence Dollar" stretch as far as possible?

Various analysis indicates that Engineer Units have approximately 30% of the year available to carry out tasks which will assist the Army in this way. That does not allow for non programmed activities.

We need to get on with the important job of doing something about the sub-standard accommodation the majority of the Army are expected to live and train in.



Many of the buildings are temporary accommodation dating back to WWII and are well overdue for replacement.

In the Corps the ratio of tradesmen and plant operators to instructors RNZE and field engineers is approximately 4 : 1. In spite of this, we spend only 30% of our time on training this preponderous majority of our strength, and, at the same time, doing some useful work for the Services.

I do not believe we should revert to the bad old days of "MOW in Uniform" but presently we appear to be at the other extreme, when we as an Army neither need it nor can afford it.

The goal of high professional standards is admirable and worth striving for, but it can only be achieved if we emphasise works rather than "combat engineering".

This would be of considerable benefit to the Army and, after all, is training for the majority of engineers. So, let's get away from fairyland and back to work(s).

SI  
SME

Content removed due to copyright

An elevator operator grew tired of people asking him for the time, so he hung a clock in the elevator. Now all day long, people ask him, "Is that clock right?"

TRAININGJunior Recon Course 19 May - 23 Jun 81

15 Students were accepted on this course and all passed with good results. The standard of the course was above average, with high morale helping to achieve the smooth running of the course.

Every course must have at least one course clown; well this one was endowed with two - Jacko and Clumsy Buster Coop.

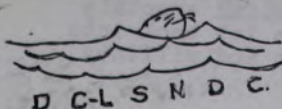
All practical phases of the course were successful. The students couldn't wait to get out of the lecture room and get their hands dirty, "This paper work, man it's heavy".

The course concluded with a wet but successful field exercise at Tangimoana, ably assisted by a very helpful "chopper" pilot (plus chopper of course).

All students returned to their respective units hoping to be able to continue valued instruction gained at the School.

Content removed due to copyright

The farmer whose pig was killed by an automobile was raving mad. "Don't worry," said the motorist, trying to pacify the farmer. "I'll replace it". "You can't said the farmer, "You aren't fat enough".



### CAMOUFLAGE INSTRUCTORS COURSE

4 - 14 MAY 1981

20 Students from a cross-section of units of the Army attended this course.

These included TF and RF pers ranging from cadets to officers.

Everyone worked in well together to achieve a 100% pass. Some students by using imagination and hard work achieved some first class examples of camouflage. The CI was heard to ask "Well Sgt, where are they?", when only 20-ft from two vehicles on the last day of the exercise.

Friendly rivalry between the different Corps, units, and the TF and RF made for a spirited course, as they tried to outdo one another.

One incident being where Cpl M. Langford and his crew were coming a rover on the exercise by creating a hollow space in a dense bush. The task although looking easy, proved to be harder as axes broke and with little impression being made. The remainder of the course gathered round to provide comments and assistance, ranging from the physically impossible, (a rover would never fit where they suggested) to constructive, resulting in an excellent cam position.

It was good to see that the other Corps and Units are recognising the importance of camouflage again, or was it just that the individuals want to make it easier to hide from their bosses by learning how to hide themselves and their vehicles more easily.



Whatever the reason the course ran smoothly and the students learnt a lot and put a lot back into the course with their varied backgrounds and military experiences.

\*\*\*\*\*()

The following is a list of comments that could be used in the writing of six-monthly interviews:

'This .....(offr/NCO/Spr) has talents, but keeps them well hidden.

'Can express a sentence in two paragraphs any time'

'A quiet.....(as above), industrious, tenacious, careful and neat. I do not wish to have this..... as a member of my unit at any time.'

'His leadership is outstanding except for his lack of ability to get along with his subordinates'.

'Needs careful watching since he borders on the brilliant'.

'Open to suggestions, but never follows same'.

'Never makes the same mistake twice, but it seems to me he has made them all at once'.

'Is keenly analytical and is highly developed mentally, could best be utilized in the research and development field. He lacks common sense'.

Content removed due to copyright

TF BASIC FD/SPECIALIST TRAINING29TH INTAKE18 MAY - 24 JUN 81

On 18 May 81, 22 TF Sappers and Assault Pioneers marched into SME to begin their Spec Training for the 29th TF Intake (have they been going that long?).

The course covered the usual subjects, but from the start they were subjected to programme amendments! The first involved the demolition phase where they moved to Rangawhia to finish a dam for a farmer using explosives and a certain amount of digging (this word will be cropping up quite often), by hand to place the explosive. A very good effort, rewarded by pleasing results.

Back on track until they were required to prepare field defence examples for 2 TFR Tac Study Weekend, five days digging, (that word again), in a MEXE Shelter, improvised CP and weapon pits.

The field exercise was conducted at Santoft Forest and apart from tree felling, involved construction of a 10,000 gal fire pond (more bloody digging).

A satisfactory exercise which provided a constructive task and a tangible result which will be of much use to the Forest Service.

Back in Linton, one more day of digging, recovering the MEXE Shelter from the demolition range.

This course had one of the best morales seen at the school for a while, and this was born out at their end of course social function where the minimum dob was a half dozen of the best amber fluid. Needless to say they had copious quantities and finished the course on a joyous if not sober note.

After this intake they may have taken the title "Digger" away from the Australians and put many items of plant to shame with their efforts.

The Best Sapper of the Intake was:  
Spr P.J. Kelly, of 6 Fd Sqn, and the Best Assault Pioneer:  
Pte F.J. Hindry of 7 Wn HB.

-+--

RFMF/TDS WING

-+--

The new class and training year for this wing kicked off on the 4 May 81. The introduction to their new environment was of a first hand nature. Pounding the dirt, breathing in fresh Manawatu air and finding their way over new terrain. They came face to face with the country and found their own way about.

This rather abrupt introduction to NZ was due to the Map Reading Phase, which was first up this year. During the phase, students soon realised that North really is North and the compass is not "LASU". An interesting side-line benefit aided the language problem; Joe Akimeta from the Kingdom of Tonga, can pronounce "LOST" fluently.

The next few phases were Hand Tools, Engine Hands and an intensive period on the Hasqvarna Chainsaw. This was presented to the students with the kind assistance of a civilian Hasqvarna Rep, Dave Tibbles. During Engine Hands however, Ssgt Domoika insists that Spate Pumps run on petrol and; instructors on testing identification of parts, can't understand why everything is a carburettor or distributor - perhaps it's because both words are like wheelbarrow (hmm - Suspect!).

Generators came next, and an excuse for the instructor to use figurative speech to convey the lesson.

Anchorage, Field Machines and Block & Tackles terminology, presented quite a few tongue twisters for students. To hold two returns is to tackle-tackle. When two blocks have been closed hard-up, it is Choka-Choka and the running end is the Hand End. Cpl Cimo will have all his amendments completed ASAP. As for Anchorages, it is generally agreed that OPH Pickets are pricks of things to try and extract from the ground.

++++++&++++++

A Sapper was being reprimanded by his OC. "I understand that you have been going over my head".

Sapper. "Well, Sir, I have been praying for a promotion".

Content removed due to  
copyright

Content removed due to  
copyright



It was then off to Waiouru and a week of weapon training. General concensus amongst the tps is that Waiouru is cold in winter. During the latter stage of the week it was the ever familiar question; "Do we go home today?". The course also found its way to Totem, Waitangi, Three Kings, Tank Hills and others. The trip to QEII Museum was enjoyed by all.

Bridging the next week, also saw the students feeling the wrath of the Manawatu wind and rain. The whole week was spent building a bridge in very cold and wet conditions. However, results of the weeks efforts made the job just that much more worthwhile. A week of first aid, with the aid of Sgt Hobbs from Med Schools, saw a week of accidents about the Wing, and of words like 'Wheelbarrow', but worse.

In conclusion, this wing is now looking forward to its suspension bridge task in Westport this September, and the start of the Trade Trg in October.

Content removed due to copyright

CHAPTER EIGHTADVANCES IN MINEWARFARE

A Personal Look by Captain T.E. JONES, RNZE

Background

The following article was written to give junior NCO's of the Corps an idea of what is happening in minewarfare. The history of modern minewarfare is briefly traced, and possible future systems are outlined. Obviously many of the characteristics of futuristic mine systems are secret and still in their design or concept stages of development. This lack of information means that no technical specifications have been made unclassified and they are therefore unavailable.

The dividing of modern minewarfare into four generations was done by the writer.

The writer also acknowledges that when fourth generations systems are discussed it is possible that some systems that are classified as mines might equally be classified as missiles. Because these systems are still in the concept stage of development, the writer has included them as mine systems.

Introduction

In the last 40 years armies have become far more mobile. It has been said that this process began with the German Blitzkrieg and continues with the micro processor and the silicon chip. The fluidness of the FEBA (Forward Edge of the Battle Area) and developments in command, control, communications, and intelligence has placed great strain upon the supporting arms and services. Improved mobility of forces means that the aggressor may attempt to attack by rapidly concentrating his forces on a limited portion of the defenders area. This means that the defender faces the prospect of a massive ground attack under unfavourable conditions of terrain and force ratio.

++++\$++++

A philosopher likened marriage  
to a violin: After the beautiful  
music is over the strings are  
still attached

Simply started the defenders problem is how to use his forces to fulfill his mission and yet survive.

The defender must be able to engage enough enemy targets to cause the attacker to either pause or abandon his attack.

As I have already stated, the defender faces a massive ground attack, therefore not only will be outnumbered but there will be more targets than he has weapons to engage.

The defender must rely upon three tactical objectives:

- a. Defence in Depth. By allowing the attacker to penetrate deep into his defended area the defender is able to make maximum use of the terrain and his available weapon systems.
- b. Disruption. Any disruption that can be caused to the attackers preparation and attack will assist in creating an unco-ordinated attack. Disruption in his rear areas such as his B echelons and logistics areas would also assist.
- c. Delay. Delays in the aggressors attack will give the defending forces more time to engage available targets.

To enable a defender to complete his mission and yet survive, he must employ any weapon that will disrupt and delay the enemy's attack.

Mines are such a weapon.

#### Mine Effectiveness

##### ARMOUR CASUALTIES IN WW2 BY CAUSE

<u>Kill Agent</u>	<u>Percent</u>
Artillery and anti tank weapons	59.8
Mines	23.7
Bazookas	17.0
Miscellaneous	0.5
Total	100.0

Nearly a quarter of all armour casualties were caused by mines.



Content removed due to copyright



ALLIED TANK LOSSES TO MINES AS A  
PERCENTAGE OF LOSSES TO ALL ENEMY ACTION

<u>Theatre</u>		<u>Percent</u>
North Africa	1942 - 43	18
Western Europe	1944 - 45	23
Italy	1943 - 45	28
Pacific	1944 - 45	34
Korea	1950 - 51	56
Vietnam	1967 - 69	69

Consider North Africa. Rommel was on the short end of the combat ratio but he laid over 500,000 mines in his defence of El Alamein. 300,000 of them were anti tank mines. It took Montgomery's vastly superior forces 12 days to break through and Montgomery almost gave up. Remember too, that these mines only operated on the tanks track, less than  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the total vehicle width.

Now let us look at the history of modern minewarfare.

1st Generation

During WW2 minefields were constructed by hand. Manual laying of mines is very time consuming eg., Rommels minefields at El Alamein would have taken over 100,000 engineer man/hours to construct. These mines were large, heavy and an awkward shape to transport and store.

However, where they were laid in sufficient density, good results were achieved. The problem was that modern warfare had become so mobile that except in key tactical areas it became impossible to allocate the necessary resources (engineers and transport) or have sufficient time available to construct minefields of the necessary density. Simplified, this meant that the defender did not have enough time to prepare and lay his large minefields.

This lack of time lead to 2nd generation systems.

### 2nd Generation

2nd Generation systems are machine minelayers. The first of these systems appeared shortly after WW2. They used the same mines as 1st generation systems. The mines were manually armed before being mechanically laid. Unfortunately, it was not possible to mechanically lay mines in certain terrain, so mechanical laying had to be supplemented, where necessary, with manual laying. 2nd Generation systems reached their peak with the British Barmine System. The barmine is about one metre long and the size of 4 x 2. The minelayer consists of a feeding chute, plough, and concealment discs. It is possible to lay the mines end to end making one continuous line giving (in theory) 100% stopping power. It is very difficult to camouflage mechanically laid mines, therefore minefields are constructed with great depth.

To give you an example of barmine field logistics, a recent NATO exercise, where on a Corps front the minefield plan required  $\frac{1}{4}$  million barmines. 100,000 were actually laid. It took 150 x 4 ton trucks 72 hours to move these mines, using a shuttle service. The mines come palletised and the whole pallet can be lifted into the back of an APC.

While mechanical laying reached its peak with the Barmine System, the same cannot be about warfare in general. Technical advances in equipment have made tactical and logistical systems more flexible, manoeuvrable, and easier to control. Obstacles are still necessary but the old methods of laying them are now just too slow and inflexible.

Mines can be mechanically surface laid. This made the operation faster but unfortunately the existing mines are easy to observe. The solution was to develop new mines and delivery systems. Thus in the early 60's development of 3rd generation mine systems commenced.

### 3rd Generation (Scatterable Mines)

The use of scatterable mines can be traced as far back as WW2 when the Germans dropped butterfly bombs. These were more nuisance mines or booby traps than obstacles. The first known mass useage of scatterable anti-personnel mines was by American forces in Vietnam. Since then there have been reportings of use in Lebanon by Israeli forces, and Afghanistan by Soviet forces. 3rd Generation systems are used to protect the FEBA. (Forward Edge of the Battle Area). It would appear that at this point in time the USA is leading the field on development of scatterable mine systems. Advances in electronic miniaturisation and developments in new explosives, plastics, and metal alloys has resulted in the design and construction of smaller, yet more powerful and robust mines.

The six known American 3rd generation systems are:

RAAM (Remote Anti Armour Mine). It is delivered by 155 mm artillery. There are nine mines to a round. The mine is fired by magnetic influence and vehicle signature. It has a built in self destruct mechanism.

ADAM (Artillery Delivered Anti Personnel Mine). It is delivered by 155 mm. There are 36 mines to a round. Each mine is a bounding fragmentation type which is actuated by disturbing one of seven trip wires. The mine can be set to self destruct after a given time.



GEMSS (Ground Emplacement Mine Scattering System). GEMSS is a trailer mounted dispersal system that can dispense AP/AT/or mixed minefields. Minefields can only be laid in friendly territory. It is primarily used for minefields construction in screening operations or behind the FEBA to support secondary defensive positions. It can also be used to provide flank protection. GEMSS mines have a built in self destruct mechanism.

GATOR SYSTEM. Gator has been developed by the US Airforce and Navy. It is an aircraft delivered system using free fall dispensers. Minimum aircraft height is 200 feet and maximum aircraft speed 700 knots. A single sortie can deliver 600 mines covering an area 200 x 300 metres. Minefield density and depth is obtained by varying; the number of dispensers dropped, the rate of release of the dispensers, and the aircraft speed.

MOPMS (Modular Pack Mine System) is a man portable system designed for unit and sub-unit protective minefields. If the friendly forces don't make contact with the enemy then the MOPMS Modules don't have to be fired. This allows them to be retrieved and re-used. If contact is made the MOPMS modules can instantly be fired by remote control. MOPMS can deploy AT or AP mines. They can be command detonated to self destruct.

M56 MINE. The M56 Mine System is delivered by helicopter (currently the UH1D). The helicopter can carry two mine dispensers which each hold 80 mines. As with the GATOR system, the M56 density is controlled by the aircraft. The mines are AT and self orientating. Once armed they will detonate if jarred, tilted, or otherwise moved. This prevents hand neutralisation. Detonation against armour is caused by pressure time influence. Because the helicopter is vulnerable to enemy fire, mines are normally laid over friendly territory. As with all 3rd generation mine systems they have a built in self destruct mechanism which is command activated.

When will these Mine Systems go into Production and be Deployed?

- a. The M56 Helicopter-delivered mine has been deployed in Europe since 1977.
- b. ADAM & RAAM were deployed in 1980.
- c. GEMSS commenced production in Mid 1980.
- d. GATOR commences production later this year.
- e. MOPMS is due to commence production in mid 1982.

### Summary

Scatterable mines have enabled minewarfare to catch up with other technical advances in warfare systems and equipment. For the first time mine systems are capable of being used offensively, ie., the ability to construct our minefields behind the enemy FEBA.

But, even this does not make maximum use of the characteristics of scatterable mines. Now that mines can be employed offensively, why only deliver them just behind the enemy FEBA?

Fourth Generation mine system will deliver special homing mines deep within the enemy's communications zone. There they will lie deactivated waiting to attack the target, or targets, for which they have been pre-programmed. There is very little information available about fourth generation mining systems. For about 10 years the USA has been working on a system called WAAM (Wide Area Anti Armour Munitions). This is only one concept of many. Mines could be activated by radar, TV camera, vibration, magnetic influence or vehicle signature. Mines could be pre-set to destroy only certain types of targets. Some of the existing delivery systems capable of deploying the mines include F111, B52, or cruise missiles.

To date only three WAAM Systems have been mentioned in American Military publications. They are:

- a. WASP which is an air launched smart missile self navigating to find and assign targets.
- b. ACM - Anti-Armour Cluster Munitions, an unguided dispenser that distributes 50 warheads which are detonated 3-ft off the ground and fire high velocity fragments.
- c. ERAM - Extended Anti Armour Munitions dropped ahead of tanks, waits then seeks out target.

### Command & Control of Minefield Emplacement

This is a subject that could be covered in great depth but I will try to keep it brief.



Because it is now faster to construct minefields, commanders will have greater flexibility in using their mines. New battle-field command and control systems such as the British WAVE system and the American REMISS and TCS will enable commanders to make maximum use of mine stores. Scatterable mines that are radio controlled to deploy and to self destruct are easily linked to C4I (Command, Control, Communication, Computers, & Intelligence) systems. Eventually, as consumer resistance from Infantry and Armour is overcome, mines will be neutralised on command and not destroyed. Then when the battle moves forward they will be recovered and re-used.

Content removed due to copyright

#### Disadvantages Allied View

Mines have always been a defensive weapon. 3rd Generation mines now being deployed in Europe are still primarily defensive, but with a limited offensive capacity. The greatest problem currently facing NATO forces in Europe is the lack of delivery systems. Especially artillery for the ADAM and RAAM systems. To overcome this deficiency the Americans are designing a Multiple Launch Rocket System (MLRS) to counter surge (mass) attack.

#### Soviet View

The Soviets are not as advanced in this field as the Americans. This is not surprising as their strategy appears to be aimed at offensive, not defensive action.

In an article entitled "Soviet Tactics for Overcoming NATO Anti-Tank Defenses", they made the following statement:

"NATO's capacity for creating obstacles by using explosives and mines is now vastly increased. But most dangerous of all is the NATO ability to deliver mines remotely, right into the depths of the attacking forces"



CHAPTER NINETRENTHAM SAPPERSSappers in Trentham

Camp HQ	Sgt Cas Hanson
	Spr Steve Both
	Spr Brian Daly
	Spr Bob Hooper
1 BSB	WOI Denis Hitchener
	WOII Eric Watson
1 Base Wksp	Ssgt Frank Tripp
	Cpl John Baitrop
	Lcpl Steve Reid

As can be seen, our previous suggestion of forming a "phantom" sqn (4), is bearing fruit, in as much as, our numbers have been increased. In fact, at present we have elements of 2 Fd in our area who could be "stolen" to increase our strength even more, (after they have finished the concrete work on the Camps' new dangerous good store).

Cas Hanson is up and about after his meeting with a parked car. Not 100% yet, in fact not back at work, but he manages to show the camp movies, (in the clock tower for you oldies who remember the Camp Cinema).

Our three new sappers have just returned from 1 RNZIR and may not stay long as sprs - rather RNZIR Rfn; however, welcome chaps.

Content removed due to  
copyright

Content removed due to  
copyright

Denis Hitchener is still here (Doug is still in Takapuna Too). He found some spare parts for a Danarm Saw recently, not enough to be of use though.

Eric Watson has been digging into all the old bits and pieces RNZAOC have collected and held over the years. Identification of some of these would normally turn hair white, possibly that is how Eric got the job.

Frank Tripp, that stalwart tradesman who "crafts" presentation for the CGS and others. Frank has a unique habit of carrying his two slaves at times.

After 17 years of being a backlog of the living-in JRs, John Barltrop has been released and is now busy with his own flat in Upper Hutt. The JRs will miss having their own mess carpenter on call.

Steve Reid has recovered from 1980 rugby injuries and is training for the 81 season; watch out Paddy.

Content removed due to  
copyright

On the 14 May 81, the following units had representatives in Trentham Camp:

- 1 Fd Sqn - SQMS visiting 1 BSB.
- 2 Fd Sqn - Construction gang on dangerous goods store.
- 5 Spt Sqn - Plant Op with 2 Fd pers.

6 Fd Sqn - 2 x NCOs interested in anything  
(Recon?)

7 Fd Sqn - SQMS visiting 1 BSB.

If we count the spr from 2 Fd, who is pending a posting to 3 Fd Sqn, we could say all sqns had reps here - would this be some sort of record?

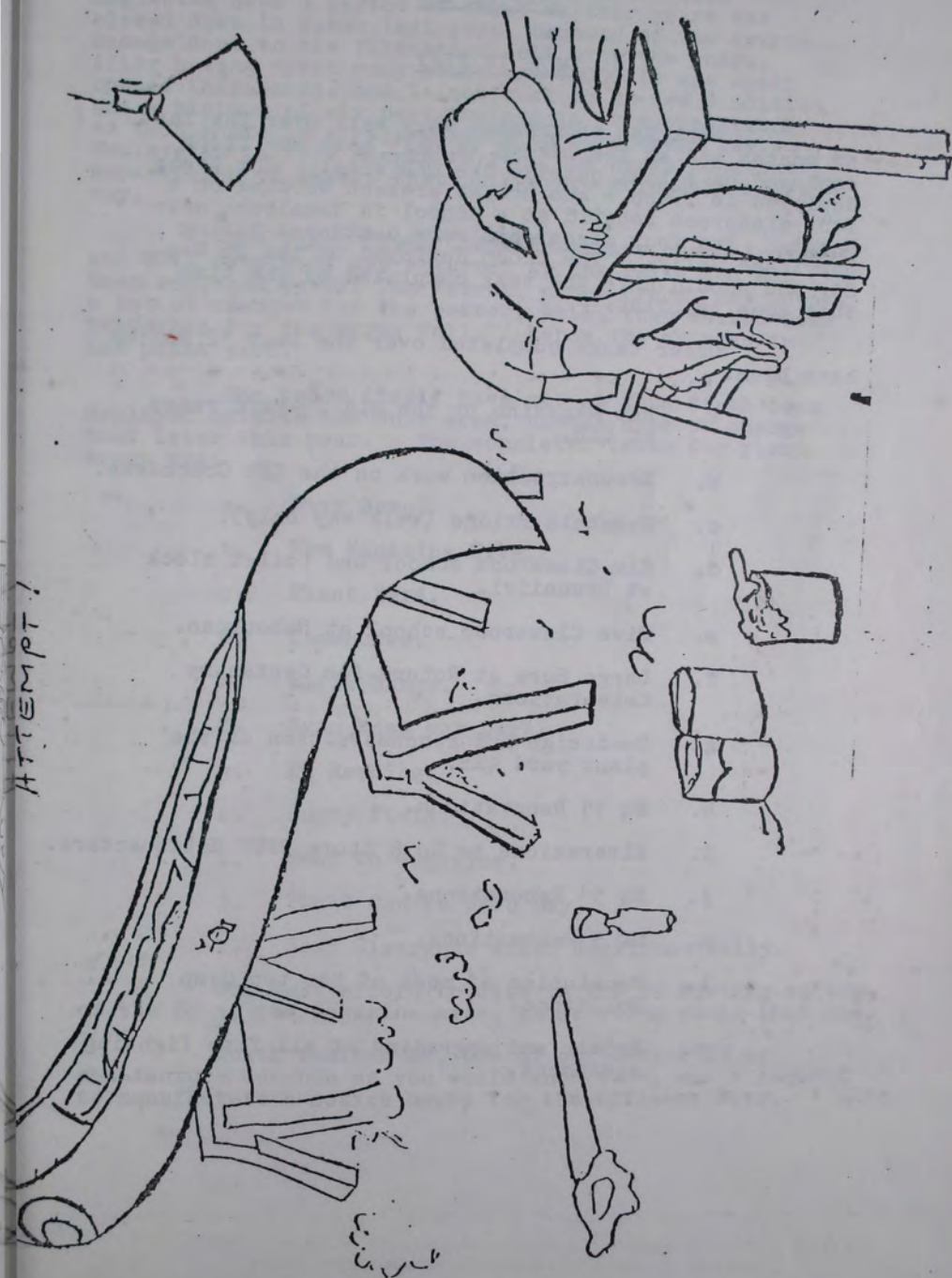
Just as a parting shot - Corps pers in Trentham could be greater than the RF strength of 6 Fd or 7 Fd Sqns; so perhaps 4 Sqn will rise. Note also, our rank structure includes all from Spr to WO1, not bad for a 'non-unit'.

A sort of "Ghost who walks", perhaps a sign of the Phantom would be a better unit symbol.

Content removed due to  
copyright

Content removed due to copyright





CHAPTER TENRNZE IN FIJI

Work has progressed very well over the last 12 months and at the moment we only have one troop deployed on a task outside the QEB area. The troop deployed is Troop 4 who are at present working on a four classroom rebuild at a school in Nawaicoba near Nandi. The four classrooms were destroyed during Hurricane Wally. The troop deployed on the 26 May 81, and should have the task completed by the time this goes to print.

Other tasks completed over the last 12 months have been:

- a. New Magazine by the old 25-yard range at QEB.
- b. Reconstruction work on the QEB Concourse.
- c. Samabula Bridge (walk way only).
- d. Six Classroom school and toilet block at Drauniivi.
- e. Five Classroom school at Naboubuco.
- f. Large Bure at Rotuma for Centenary Celebrations.
- g. Re-design and reconstruction of the plant yard QEB.
- h. MQ 11 Renovations.
- i. Alterations to No 9 Store RFMF Headquarters.
- j. MQ 51 Renovations.
- k. MQ 5 Renovations.
- l. Repainting of most of the top Camp Buildings.
- m. Repair and upgrading of all fire fighting equipment.

The Camp Swimming Pool which had been neglected over a period of three or four years was closed down in March last year, because of the severe damage done to the filtration unit over the years. After having spent many hours and \$5000 it was again opened this March, and is now back to as-new condition and a minimum of six pers trained in it's operations so that there is always someone on duty every day. The system is very simple to run, but needs constant supervision to ensure that things are going the right way.

The Plant Troop Commanders have changed over and WOII Dave Wood has returned to Australia and has been replaced by WOI Ian Warren, a new broom, new ideas, a lot of changes for the better, well, they caused some headaches for the works cell. Hence the changes in the plant yard.

The troop itself have not at this stage been deployed outside the Suva area, but we hope to change that later this year. The completed tasks for plant troop are:

- a. Navy Base.
- b. New Magazine Site.
- c. Plant Yard.
- d. Concourse.
- e. Rifle Range.
- f. Sgts Mess car park.
- g. MQ Roding.
- h. Rugby Field.
- i. Road to Magazine.
- j. PMRRC Centre Walu Bay.
- k. Road Clearance after Hurricane Wally.

Our best effort to date is the D4 sitting on top of the D6 at the Magazine site, interesting photo that one.

Which reminds me, one of our better Z7 or manufacture demands as you would know them, was a request to manufacture a notice board for the Officers Mess.



Request made out by the Mess Sgt, one Sgt Dunn and signed by the PMC Major Kacui, the measurement in modern metric 85 m x 125 m. Many free pints on that one.

We are again at that time of year when the drafts start changing for Lebanon. The first leaves at the end of June, then one a month until the end of Dec 81. This of course will effect production within the Engineers as we lose two months of work time per sapper and replacement as one marches in for one month, then leaves as the other returns. He in turn goes on leave for a month and so it goes on. If the new force for the UN is raised for service it will mean that Fiji will have about 1400 men overseas, which is a very fine effort when one considers the size of the RFMF or Fiji itself.

Kiwi matters, well we are all well and no major illness at this time. 2 Fd will be pleased to know that they may yet get an OC who plays golf, Major John Tymkin is churning up the local course whenever he gets the time away from his desk. I believe the ladies of the Linton Camp Club will gain a new member as Sue is also becoming a very dedicated and skilled golfer.

Graham and I are into squash and RFL's with the odd game of golf or fishing trip thrown in.

Well that is the news and my views till next time. MOCE.

Content removed due to copyright

CHAPTER ELEVEN

MISCELLANEOUS

Memorandum

From: RSM Linton Camp

To: SME

Subject: Corps Memorial Fund Contributions

1. It astounds me to know that only approximately 40 personnel from the Corps of RNZE contribute to our Corps Memorial Fund by way of Pay deductions.

2. I request that Loyal and dedicated Sappers of our Corps have their names published in every Liaison letter that is printed in the future.

3. I myself, contribute dollars one (\$1.00) per pay day, it may seem a very meagre amount, but let me remind you all, if every Regular Force member of our Corps did the same, we would be pretty well off.

4. I for one, will know that I can hold my head up when I enter our new Corps Memorial Library, Can You???

(M. Te. O. T. NEPIA)  
RSM Linton Camp

TRUE TO YOUR SALT

LOYALTY, FIDELITY, HONOUR. Words such as these are seldom heard in conversation during the course of a day. Yet, these words cover a wealth of meaning to a soldier who would care to look beyond the first and last letter of each word. These and similar words were once the hall-marks of a soldier.

Perhaps to put it more bluntly, seeing we rarely hear or use these words, are we going to lose an understanding of what they mean, and can mean to us present day soldiers. Read and think on the story below.

THE STORY OF DILAWUR KHAN

To set the scene, a native soldier in India was paid partly in cash and partly with a ration of salt.

The Corps of Guides was an irregular unit raised in India almost by the will of one young subaltern, Harry Lumsden, in 1846 to make up for the lack of regular troops, with which to maintain the peace. This young man was one of rare ability which, with his natural aptitude for fighting, seemed to draw men willing to follow him with the highest confidence and devotion.

During the early 1850's, in North Western India in the area of Yusafzai, there was a notorious highwayman and outlaw, who could almost have been a sikh Dick Turpin. One of Lumsden's duties was to hunt down and capture Dilawur Khan - yet he was unable to succeed. Lumsden, working on the idea that it takes a thief to catch a thief, eventually sent a message to Khan suggesting that he "come in and talk things over".

Content removed due to copyright



Dilawur Khan took up the challenge, and came in for his talk, the outcome of which, was some six weeks later, he arrived to enlist in the guides. He took to the training and served faithfully through the Indian Mutiny and many other skirmishes until he became known as a hardy, brave, and resourceful soldier.

In 1869, the British Government wanted a man of infinite resource, well educated, and skilled at looking after himself, to go on a special mission into enemy territory in the shade of the Hindu Kush. In spite of their care, he and his companions were taken prisoner and after being held for a period of some months, was told his fate was death by stoning. His only comment was "It must be the will of God".

Fortunately Dilawur Khan's time had not yet come. Fear of the long reach of the British Army, caused his eventual release and the way was open for his return to India. With a small band of companions, he set out and attempted to cross a great range of mountains 24,00 feet high. For four days and nights, they fought the cold and ever deepening snow. On the fourth night as he was dying, he said to his remaining companions, "Should any of you reach India alive, go to the Commissioner of Peshawur and say 'Dilawur Khan of the Guides is dead'; and say also that he died faithful to his salt, and happy to give up his life in the service of the Great Queen".

This is the story of a man whose great loyalty was to his companions, his unit, and his sovereign. Fidelity, constancy, allegiance and honour were his pattern for life.

Does your loyalty to your superiors and your subordinates, your unit and Corps match the example of Dilawur Khan? If not, it may be well to take stock of yourself and see how you can improve the situation. From small changes come mighty changes, which could eventually be of great value to the Corps.

(WOI CHAMBERLAIN)

THE NEW YORK

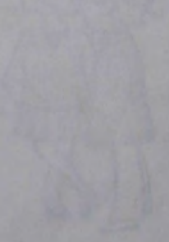
Director took up the question, and said it was his policy to keep the company as small as possible. He said that the company was now in a position to take on a new project, and that he was sure that the company would be able to handle it. He said that the company was now in a position to take on a new project, and that he was sure that the company would be able to handle it.

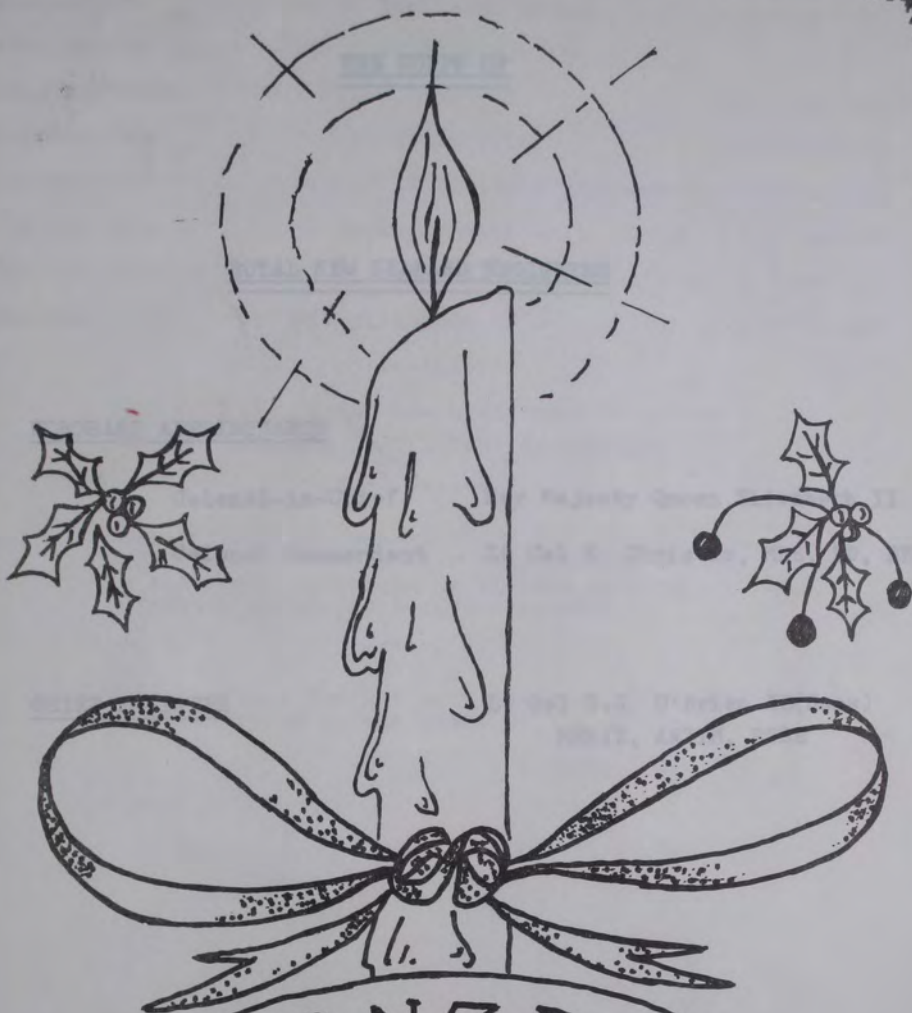
In 1919, the company was in a position to take on a new project, and that he was sure that the company would be able to handle it. He said that the company was now in a position to take on a new project, and that he was sure that the company would be able to handle it.

He said that the company was now in a position to take on a new project, and that he was sure that the company would be able to handle it. He said that the company was now in a position to take on a new project, and that he was sure that the company would be able to handle it.

He said that the company was now in a position to take on a new project, and that he was sure that the company would be able to handle it. He said that the company was now in a position to take on a new project, and that he was sure that the company would be able to handle it.

(THE NEW YORK)





R.N.Z.E.  
LIASON LETTER

November 1981

No 27





LIAISON LETTER  
J.N.S.E.

November 1981

No. 52

# CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
Chapter One Chief Engineers Office	1-1 to 1-3
Chapter Two	2-1 to
Chapter Three 1 Field Squadron	3-1 to 3-12
Chapter Four 5 Support Squadron	4-1 to 4-12
Chapter Five School Of Military Engineering	5-1 to 5-13
Chapter Six NZ Works Service Unit	6-1 to 6-10
Chapter Seven <u>ROYAL NEW ZEALAND ENGINEERS</u>	7-1 to 7-3
Chapter Eight Miscellaneous	8-1 to 8-12

\*\*\*\*\*

## HONORARY APPOINTMENTS

Colonel-in-Chief \*\*\*\*\* Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

Colonel Commandant Lt Col K. Christie, MBE, ED, BE

in their own publications without seeking  
authority or making acknowledgement.

\*\*\*\*\*

CHIEF ENGINEER Lt Col D.J. O'Brien BE(Hons)

MNZIE, ANZIM, RNZE

1 April 1982

THE COMING OF

ROYAL NEW ZEALAND ENGINEERS

HONORARY APPOINTMENTS

Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II	Colonel-in-Chief
Es Col R. Christie, MBE, MD, BE	Colonel Commandant

Es Col D.J. O'Brien BE(Hons)  
 MBE, MBE, MBE

CHIEF ENGINEER



## CONTENTS

		<u>Page</u>
Chapter One	Chief Engineers Office	1-1 to 1-5
Chapter Two	Works Directorate	2-1 to
Chapter Three	1 Field Squadron	3-1 to 3-18
Chapter Four	5 Support Squadron	4-1 to 4-12
Chapter Five	School Of Military Engineering	5-1 to 5-13
Chapter Six	NZ Works Service Unit	6-1 to 6-10
Chapter Seven	B Coy and RNZE Apprentice Wing	7-1 to 7-3
Chapter Eight	Miscellaneous	8-1 to 8-12

+++++++

This Liaison Letter has been compiled by the  
SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERING

\*\*\*\*\*

Sapper units and associations may incorporate articles as extracts from this Liaison Letter in their own publications without seeking authority or making acknowledgement.

\*\*\*\*\*

Contributions for the next Liaison Letter are required to be in the hands of the editor by

1 April 1982

(M. J. O'BRIEN)  
Lieutenant Colonel  
Chief Engineer

# CONTENTS

## Page

Chapter One	Chief Engineers Office	1-1 to 1-2
Chapter Two	Works Directorate	2-1 to 2-2
Chapter Three	1 Field Squadron	3-1 to 3-12
Chapter Four	2 Support Squadron	4-1 to 4-12
Chapter Five	School of Military Engineering	5-1 to 5-12
Chapter Six	RE Works Service Unit	6-1 to 6-10
Chapter Seven	B Coy and REWE Apprentice Wing	7-1 to 7-7
Chapter Eight	Miscellaneous	8-1 to 8-12

\*\*\*\*\*

This Liaison Letter has been compiled by the  
SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERING

\*\*\*\*\*

Reprints and associations may incorporate  
articles as extracts from this Liaison Letter  
in their own publications without seeking  
authorities or making acknowledgement.

\*\*\*\*\*

Contributions for the next Liaison Letter are  
required to be in the hands of the editor by

1 April 1982

CHAPTER ONECHIEF ENGINEERS OFFICEAN APOLOGY TO THE COLONEL COMMANDANT

Col Christie has pointed out some errors in the introductory notice published in the last Liaison Letter.

It appears that his personal file in archives is a bit hazy about his War service, but the following is an accurate account which should put the record straight.

Lt Col Christie enlisted in the TF and was commissioned as a 2Lt on 22 Aug 39. He served in the TF in 3 Fd Coy and in his civilian capacity with the Public Works Department, was responsible for site construction of the RNZA coastal batteries at Godley Head and Battery Point. He served with the NZ Temporary Staff in Defence HQ until he was posted to 2 NZEF to serve with 21 Mech Equip Coy in the Middle East.

In September 1942, he was seconded to the Royal Engineers to command 861 Mech Equip Coy RE and participated in the advance across North Africa with the 8th Army. He was then transferred to Sicily to command 138 Mech Equip Coy RE and took part in the landings and subsequent advance up through Italy.

For his distinguished services in the Middle East and Italy he was twice mentioned in despatches and awarded the MBE for gallantry in action.

That's an impressive record and we apologise for getting it wrong the first time. It must have been the fog of war!

(D.J. O'BRIEN)  
Lieutenant Colonel  
Chief Engineer



GET WELL SOON!

We were all shocked and worried to hear that Lt Col H.E. Wedde RNZE had suffered a heart attack in Singapore on 23 Sep 81. After a spell in intensive care, we understand he is now comfortable and on the road to recovery.

I know I speak for the whole Corps in sending him our very best wishes for a rapid and complete recovery. Our sympathy and sapper spirits are with Lt Col Wedde and his family at this time.

Hang in there Max, and join us for the Big Day in Linton on 30 Jan 82!

(D.J. O'BRIEN)  
Lieutenant Colonel  
Chief Engineer

(D.J. O'BRIEN)  
Lieutenant Colonel  
Chief Engineer

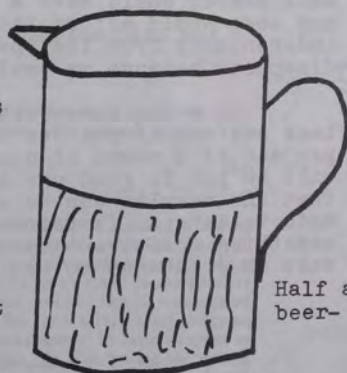
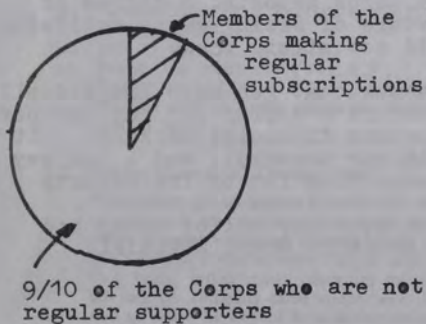
# ENGINEER CORPS MEMORIAL

In a few short weeks the Engineer Corps Memorial at Linton Camp will be officially opened. This will be the realisation of a dream that has been carried on by many sappers, and the culmination of many loyal mens' efforts.

This will be the last liaison letter before the opening and it is well to remember that the project does not end with the opening ceremony. That really is just the beginning. For those who think that the effort is now over they had better think again. Fund raising must continue; seeking out artifacts which are still required must carry on, and the interest of all sappers must be maintained.

Fund raising is an area which concerns us all. How many times have you been asked to buy raffle tickets and so on? One way to ease this problem is to become a regular subscriber/supporter through the Army allotment scheme.

Did you know that only 48 personnel out of our corps of 500 regularly make a small contribution each fortnight. This is our only constant source of income, which amounts to \$34.79 each pay and averages out at 0.72 cents per person. That is really not much - and can be compared to the price of half a jug of beer per pay.



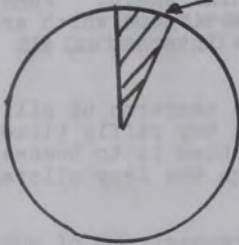
Half a jug of beer- 0.72 cents

Had we had more funds at our disposal the Corps could possibly have made a bid for the VICTORIA CROSS which was won by Sgt Smauel FORSYTH during WW I when it was offered for sale in London last week. This Victoria Cross was the SECOND to be won by a New Zealand Engineer and FORSYTH VC Barracks in Linton is named after the recipient.

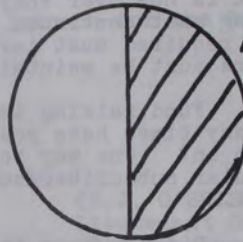
We were not able to get this cross as we had no finance available.

Just think how much better the Corps Memorial would be financed if at least half the Corps paying regularly at a \$1.00 per pay. We could soon accumulate funds for purchase of artifacts, and fund annual running costs such as insurances on our buildings and property which amounts to perhaps \$200,000. It would also cover cost of refurbishing much of our property. Consider these two diagrams:

1/10 Corps at 72 cents per pay  
Total for year \$904-54



1/2 of Corps at \$1-00 per pay  
Total for year \$6500-00



It can easily be seen that a small sacrifice by each member would make a vast difference to our funds and soon would afford the Corps Memorial a degree of independence from the spectre of seeing corps artifacts disappear because we could not afford them.

I would therefore ask that you each individually look and see if you can afford a dollar per pay for our project as a means of constant financial backing. It will be put to good use in our memorial, and I can say that the results can be seen thus far by the efforts made to date. Therefore I challenge you to do something positive - visit your pay office today and make an allotment to the ENGINEER CORPS MEMORIAL.

Content removed due to  
copyright



Our Ref. CNS/MRN/JAL

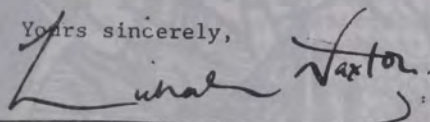
27th October, 1981

Howard Chamberlain, Esq.,  
W.O.I.,  
Office of the Chief Engineer,  
Army General Staff,  
Private Bag,  
Wellington,  
New Zealand.

Dear Mr. Chamberlain,

Thank you for your recent letter concerning the Forsyth V.C.  
This is being sold by us on 5th November and the estimate price  
is £9,000-£10,000 for the group. I hope this information will be  
of some help to you and I enclose herewith the photocopied details  
for your information.

Yours sincerely,



M. R. Naxton  
Departmental Director

426 A VERY FINE POSTHUMOUS VICTORIA CROSS GROUP OF 4, awarded to Sgt. S.  
Forsyth, N.Z.E.F., comprising:

- (a) Victoria Cross (Sgt. S. Forsyth, late N.Z. Engrs. Attd. 2nd Bn. Auck. R.;  
24 Aug. 1918)
- (b) 1914-15 star (Sgt., N.Z.E.F.)
- (c) British War medal (Sgt., N.Z.E.F.)
- (d) Victory medal (Sgt., N.Z.E.F.), mounted for wearing and all mint state;  
together with an Anzac plaque for Gallipoli, 1915 (named) and the V.C.  
case of issue

Offices in A  
Pratiburi, G  
Palm Bea

gh, Florence,  
h, New York,  
er, Zurich

(lot)

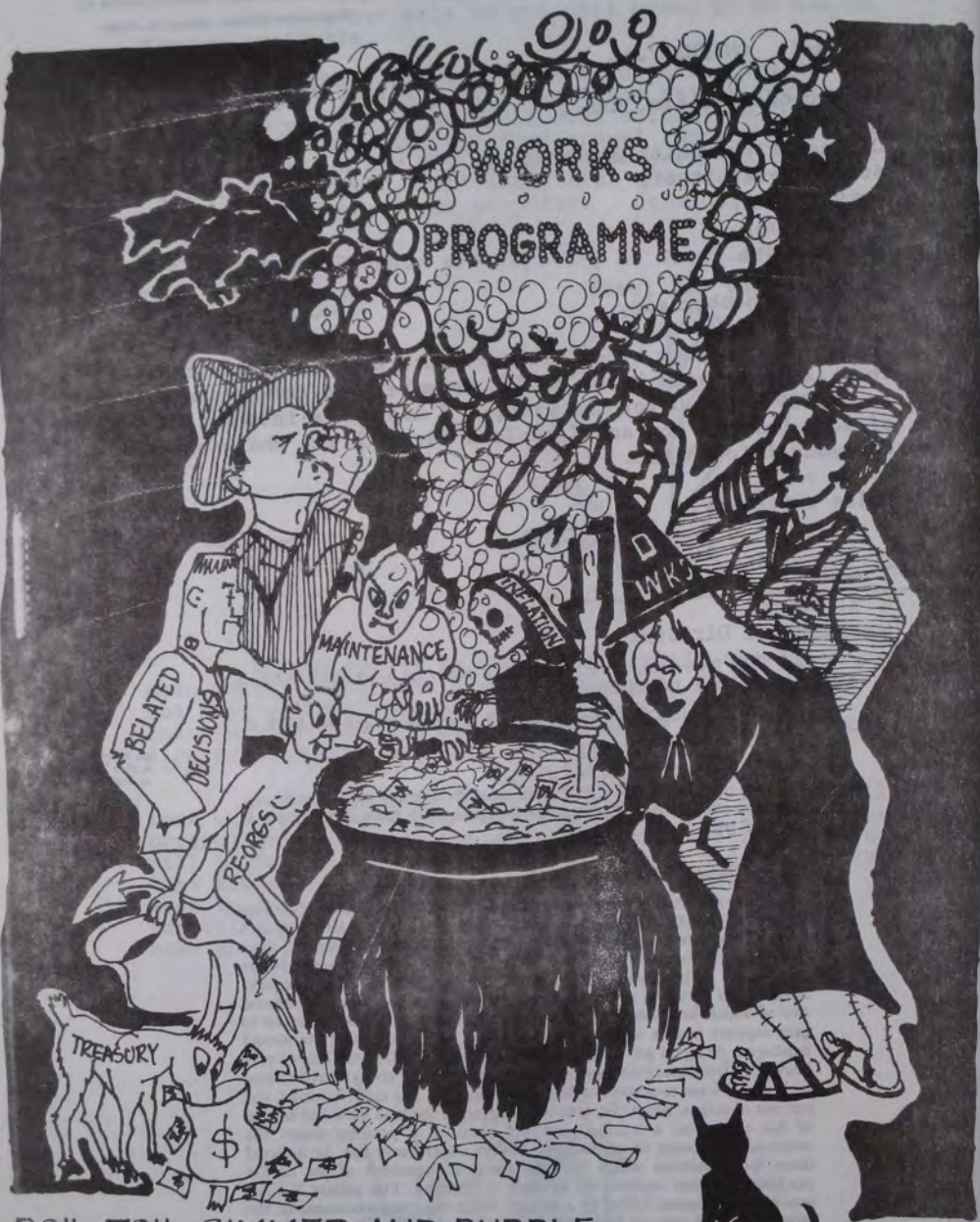
\*. London Gazette: 22 October, 1918.

"For most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty in attack. On nearing the objective his company came under heavy machine-gun fire. Through Sergt. Forsyth's dashing leadership and total disregard of danger, three machine-gun positions were rushed, and the crews taken prisoner before they could inflict many casualties on our troops. During subsequent advance his company came under heavy fire from several machine-guns, two of which he located by a daring reconnaissance. In his endeavour to gain support from a tank, he was wounded; but after having the wound bandaged, he again got in touch with the tank, which, in the face of very heavy fire from machine-guns and anti-tank guns, he endeavoured to lead with magnificent coolness to a favourable position. The tank, however, was put out of action. Sergt. Forsyth then organized the tank crew and several of his men into a section, and led them to a position where the machine-guns could be outflanked. Always under heavy fire, he directed them into positions which brought about a retirement of the enemy machine-guns and enabled the advance to continue. This gallant N.C.O. was at that moment killed by a sniper. From the commencement of the attack until the time of his death Sergt. Forsyth's courage and coolness, combined with great power of initiative, proved an invaluable incentive to all who were with him, and he undoubtedly saved many casualties among his comrades."

The lot is sold with a photograph of the recipient and two other related documents.

## CHAPTER TWO

## WORKS DIRECTORATE



BOIL, TOIL, SIMMER AND BUBBLE,  
 DELAY IT TWO YEARS  
 AND IT WILL COST DOUBLE.

APLOGIES TO WM. SHAKESPEARE  
 'MACBETH'

JES JUL 81



CHAPTER THREE1 FIELD SQUADRONSAPPERS DAY

- 0600 Rum and Coffee in Barracks.
- 0615 Grader to Main Gate.
- 0615 Played "The Sappers" long player, including Wings, Corps Fanfare, Sapper Patrol, Hurrah for the CRE, etc on Camp PA System.
- 0800 Royal Guard Training.
- 0830 Six pers assisted widowed Sappers' wives tidy up houses, gardens and lawns.
- 1400 Camp RSM, WOI James (vice WOI Chapman on resettlement leave) returned Grader c/w Parking Ticket to 1 Fd Sqn!!
- 1600 Stag do come barbecue till late, in Unit Smoko Room.

Because of the Royal Guard training and 1 TFR Officer training, Sappers Day as we know it was almost a non event. However, the social gathering in the afternoon was well supported and a good evening was had by all.

1 TFR have condescended to the Unit holding traditional Sappers Day activities on the 30 Oct 81, prior to the Unit Cabaret on 31 Oct 81.

Content removed due to copyright



ASSISTANCE TO POLICE

On Fri 16 Oct at 1430 hrs a message is passed on to a group of Sprs that two pers are needed to assist Police in the Takapuna area to help locate buried handguns with the aid of mine detectors.

Spr Kelly and myself proceeded to prepare the mine detectors while waiting for the Police car to take us to Takapuna Police Station. At approximately 1530 hrs the car arrived and we were on our way.

On arrival at the Station we were whisked into the smoko room where we were to have our briefing. At approximately 1700 hrs we moved out to the are to be covered.

While the Police questioned the owners of the property, Spr Kelly and myself started detecting around the gardens and lawn. After about one hours work we had found nothing to rave about (old cans, spikes, and a gas pipe), the Police decided to call it a day.

At approximately 2000 hrs we arrived back in Papakura. Naturally at this time our store was locked, so like all good Sprs we presented our gear on the door step of the Duty Complex, and asked permission for the equipment to be locked in the cell. With that sorted out, the day was finally over.

The next day, Saturday, Spr Kelly woke the Duty Storeman and made him unlock the store so the equipment could be locked safely in the 1 Fd Sqn Armoury.

Well done that man!

Spr Homer

Content removed due to copyright

FAREWELL WOI CLARE BERNARD CHAPMAN LSG AND MSM

A Farewell Dining-Out for Chappie was held on Wed the 11 Nov 81 (due to financial restrictions, overtime on Fridays could not be paid) at the WO's and Sgt's Mess, Papakura Camp.

WOI Doug Roberts (crook back and all), after an interjection by WOII "Spike" Milligan (ruled out of order) gave a very good resume of Clares exploits over the years with particular attention drawn to 6 Sqn days when Chappie supplemented the meger rations with a "wild" sow and litter of four. Rumour has it the sow was ear marked complete with ring in nose. After the farmer did his rollers, Chappie was fined £20.00

Chappie replied to Dougs remarks and stressed the need for people to do the best at all times.

Acting RSM, on behalf of the Mess, presented Chappie with a very nice plaque and said a few words on the Mess's behalf.

Spike was then given the right of reply. On standing, unsupported yet swaying, he stated several times that he had something to say. Finally someone said "For God's sake, say it". To which he replied, "I wish to say that Mr Sinclair should say a few words". Sinny had a dazed look on his face and turned the colour of bad poop, however, got to his feet and mumbled something about having already prepared a speech for Chappie which was subsequently given to Doug after his back had improved sufficiently to allow him to attend the dinner (with quite some discomfort). He then wished Chappie and family well on behalf of the Sqn and the Corps asked that if Clare should require any assistance after his retirement, he should only ask.

History does not record how many extras Spike received!

It was also noticeable that we as a Corps have lost the art of communication, in that no telegrams were received from Corps members possibly due to not being informed of the Dinner! That aside a very good night was had.

Once again Chappie and family, on behalf of the Corp for your efforts over the years, all the very best in your retirement and God Bless.

An employer, reprimanding a meek employee, said, "I understand you've been going over my head."

Replied the meek one, "Well, sir, I have been praying for a raise."

The teenage boy down the block has entered the "difficult stage." He now has to decide whether to give up bubble gum or his attempt to grow a mustache.



REPORT ONDIVING TASK "BIG BUOY"

This was a good chance to exercise the RNZE Army Divers in underwater inspection work. Although the weather was not the best the divers were still able to carry out the task and give a verbal report on each marker buoy to Mr Dominikovich, of the Auckland Harbour Board. Mr Dominikovich was of great help throughout the task, giving us information on each buoy, such as, what the underside looked like and what to look for. All buoys checked were in a good state although we had to remove a lot of growth so that the inspection could be carried out properly. In some cases we were unable to locate the anchors which had been covered by the sand and mud movement.

The second task carried out by the divers was the inspection of the buffer piles around the centre span of the Panmure Bridge. All piles were found to be in good condition. Working from west to east, it was found that No 18 pile had been damaged above the lower ribbon. On the northern side working from west to east, No 8 pile had also been damaged above the lower ribbon. Most of the piles had quite a lot of growth on them, with some signs of worm just above and below the lower ribbon although not enough to warrant replacing.

This was a really good opportunity to allow the Engineer divers the chance to get some practical experience inspecting underwater construction type work. It was well worthwhile.

It is believed that these are the ideal diving tasks needed when we carry out our four diving camps each year. It is felt that we should be interested in anything within our diving capabilities that the Harbour Board may offer, providing the task is not creating a problem with other diving concerns around Auckland.

Diving Team

Diving Officer	Capt Ransley
	Maj Beaver
Diving Supervisor	Sgt Osborne
	Sgt Toia
	Sgt Rudolph
	Cpl Hornby
	Lcpl Rowlandson
	Spr Fitzpatrick
	Spr Zaloum
	Spr Darroch
	Lcpl Cooper
	Spr Halket



RIOT ASSISTANCE TO  
THE NEW ZEALAND POLICE

On the 10th June the Northern area Police were trying out their anti-demonstrator tactics and 1 Pd Sqn was asked to supply 20 people as demonstrators.

We went down to 161 Bty Lecture Room after lunch to find another 30 or so people there waiting to do the same thing. We were given a quick briefing by one of the Police Officers and told we could resist as much as we liked, but they would use equal force to move us.

The first scene was on a road corner, and they were trying to get a bus past. We yelled abuse as loudly and profusely as we could. But to no avail, they just pushed us out of the way after forming a human wall.

Scene two was where we sat in the middle of the road with our arms linked to prevent them dragging us away. We used a typical anti-tour tactic by putting the women in front and the men behind. The Police soon removed the women then started on the males. They removed us by one person pushing their thumbs in behind the ears, while another cupped a hand over each nipple then began squeezing the nipples. They could not break one group so they formed a spearhead formation in front of the bus and just seemed to walk right over the group.

The final scene was at the rugby field where a few protesters ran onto the field of play and were removed one by one, then the remaining protesters stormed onto the field, but they soon had us removed with little effort. (Although I received a blood nose and very sore breasts).

All this was done without truncheons, helmets or shields. Then as a final show, they put on a display using these and they would be very effective against anti-tour demonstrators or university dropouts.

Spr 'Brutus' Brunton

Youth and Experience

YOUR GUIDE TO THE UNDERSTANDING OFMILITARY MANAGEMENTGLOSSARY OF TERMS

DELEGATE	Pass the buck
DELEGATE UPWARDS	Pass the buck back
FILED	Lost
PENDING	What the hell do we do with this
DELAYED	Forgotten
URGENCY	Panic
EXTREME URGENCY	Blind Panic
FRANK AND OPEN DISCUSSION	Flaming row
ANALYTICAL PROJECTION	Guess
FORECAST	Guess
LONG RANGE FORECAST	Wild guess
SCHEDULED	Hoped for
GUESSTOMATE	Estimate, 2 or more agree on
JUST LEFT	AWOL or haven't a clue where he is
NOT HERE AT THE MOMENT	Don't know where he is

Content removed due to copyright

AERIAL ROPEWAY REVISION

On 31 Aug 81 the Field Engineers of 1 Field Squadron were given a half day revision course on the Aerial Ropeway. Being a nice sunny day the Chief Clerk decided that it was a pity to waste the sunshine and ordered pens down and took the orderly room staff to the front line to be fully revised on the aerial ropeway and gyn construction.

The lecture that followed was given by Ssgt Storky Gilbert and his flair and potential as an instructor was soon realised. His lesson was very informative and caused information that had long since been forgotten to stir in at least two of the Clerks grey matter. After the period of one hour revision, it was off to battle and while the thoughts of Bulldozers, guns and guts flashed about we were off to bridge the gap.

Spr Rasmussen divided us into two teams for the gyn construction and lo and behold all the Clerks were left together to construct one of the gyns, with help from Sgt Aussie Osborne and, of course, the ever present Storky Gilbert to lend his expertise.

With the lecture still fresh in our minds it was easy to get the gyn underway. Even the lashing of the ledgers was easy until an astute Mouse Darroch noticed that the Chief had his timber hitch on the ledger and not on the spar. At this stage a discussion on the matter eventuated until the book was produced and note was then made that Ssgt Gilbert had made his first error.

Things proceeded fast after this and apart from many quips on the Chief's noticeable difficulty in lashing everything was hanging together until we went to stand the gyn up. It was then noticed that the gyn had been built facing the wrong direction and it was hands on to turn it around. Note was also taken that Storky was beating a retreat in the opposite direction so as to not be around for a lecture from Aussie on his second mistake.

It must have been an omen that things would go wrong from then on, as it was then discovered that Storky had hung the sling and snatch block from the wrong spar. A balancing act as demonstrated by Aussie and Gilbert and as never seen before ensued. Anything I've ever seen in Worths Circus could not have been better than this act, and the cast of Oh Calcutta could have included some of the more intimate parts in their play.



With rope securely in place and the Clerks gyn stable, we proceeded across the gap to view the FE's work. Our gyn was far from perfect, but alongside their's it was first class, and they hadn't had Ssgt Gilbert to assist them.

After Smoko all the Clerks minus the Chief returned to the orderly room. The next act that followed was the tightening of the ropeway. Firstly the tirfor hoist was US and after it did work it was noticed that a traveller had not been attached.

All included it was a very informative afternoon for the writer, who apart from obtaining sore stomach muscles from the laughing, did learn a lot.

In commemoration the attached Course Report was issued from the orderly room to Ssgt Gilbert, to thank him for a great lesson in Engineer skills. (see page 3-18).

#### PONUI ISLAND WHARF REBUILDING

##### HAURAKI GULF

JUL 81

The FE Section of 1 Field Squadron were tasked to upgrade a wharf which required replacing some of the piles and all of the superstructure which had rotted to a dangerous extent.

The section moved to the island, with all stores, in assault boats. As pre-arranged, the almighty produced sea and weather conditions to test the operators boat handling skills to the fullest.

Shearers quarters were made available for accommodation which had a wood stove, fridge, shower and power for a few hours, morning and night.

At the outset, the biggest problem was how to drive the six piles. Originally, the plan was to mount a tractor, with pile driver, on a barge and drive piles at the appropriate tide. However, on arrival, the barge was found to be unavailable and panic reigned.

After much thought, the following method was attempted. The wharf was strengthened around the necessary piles and the pile driver attachment was stripped and man-handled onto the wharf. It was then assembled, lifted upright to rest on its existing support feet and bolted to the deck. Three guy ropes were attached to the top, the tractor was parked under the wharf at low tide and the hydraulic hoses were extended. This system worked admirably, and all six piles were driven in three days. The only function inoperative in this configuration was the forward and back tilt as the hydraulic ram for this was designed to attach to the rear of a tractor.

The rest of the task involved cutting rebates in piles, drilling and bolting bearers, stringers and steps and attaching decking. Unfortunately, some of the materials weren't available as the owner of the island hadn't allowed time to have his timber marine treated so the task remains unfinished at this stage.

The job provided excellent training in water-manship, construction and improvisation and everyone who attended learned something from the exercise. They were:

Sgt W.D. Toia  
 Lcpl G.W. Mackie  
 Spr C.R. Cummings  
 Spr R.M. Darroch  
 Spr W.J. Neill  
 Spr S.A. Curtain  
 Spr B.K. Fitzpatrick  
 Spr R.P. Marston  
 Spr G.W. Rasmussen

Content removed due to  
 copyright

The small boy on the bus had been sniffing loudly for some time. After glances, the prim lady sitting next to him inquired, "Little boy, do you have a handkerchief?"

"Yes, ma'am," answered the urchin, "but my mother doesn't like me to lend it to strangers."

THE LOVER'S LEAP: Just before he was due to return to New Zealand from what we refer to as "South East Asia" a soldier applied for permission to marry a local lass. As it takes time to get the paper work through, he was told there was no chance and he returned a single man. He appealed immediately to be re-posted to the area, claiming his life had been ruined by brutal Army regulations - the Army felt ashamed of itself and against then current practice sent him back to the area to find his lost love. Within three months he got married, but there was just one odd twist. It was to a different girl!

1 FIELD SQUADRON SAPPERS DAY 81

While the days activities were severely curtailed due to the Royal Guard training, a grader was placed at the Camp Main Gate. Eventually the Provos noticed the item and made out a Traffic Notice to the OC 1 Fd Sqn for being illegally parked and obstructing the Main Gate.

At about 1430 the same afternoon the scene changed. The grader appeared outside the Unit HQ driven by the Acting Camp RSM WO1 James MBE a little upset and stating that seeing as we would not remove the offending vehicle he would.

Sequel. The OC is yet to be formally charged for the offence, as is the RSM for driving the vehicle without authority or licence.

**TO BE HANDED TO DRIVER**

MD 194

Original

SERVICE POLICE

**TRAFFIC OFFENCE**

Number: ..... Rank: .....  
 Name: C/- OC  
 Unit: 1 Fd Sqn RNZC  
 Date: 15 OCT 81 Time: 1315 Place: Main Gate  
 Vehicle No.: EB 3373 Make: GRADER  
 Speedometer reading when stopped: NK  
 OFFENCE: ILLEGALLY PARKED  
OBSTRUCTING MAIN GATE

1. You are to report to the Provost Office immediately. (Delete if unnecessary.)
2. You are instructed to hand this form to your O.C. and you are advised that a duplicate of this notice is being forwarded to your H.Q. for such further action as may be necessary.

Action taken: Report to Provost OfficeSignature of checking patrol: B. J. P. C. O. S. T.

250 Bka/12/78-63642 Y80



PACIFIC PACK - HAWAII 81  
A MID SUMMER NIGHTS SCREAM

After a meal and a cup of coffee at the Senior NCO's Mess, we left for home. While strolling home, enjoying the warm Hawaiian breeze, we allowed ourselves the pleasure of smoking an after dinner pipe (What of?)

Suddenly, we came upon a rather inebriated gentleman, later identified as Cpl X, standing shakily to attention in front of the 25th Inf Division flagpole, no less than 60 ft high I might add, proudly saluting, his faded and worn jeans fluttering limply from the top. A disgusting sight no less as the defendant appeared to have run his underwear up the pole as well.

We raced to undo the complex and deeply intricate knot on the guy rope but the man was obviously a sapper of some note and the task was beyond our capabilities.

Gently we directed the semi-naked Cpl home, but he wanted to barrage our ears with jokes and witticisms, causing us to roll around on the ground with mirth, allowing the culprit to exercise his extrovert fantasy of exposing himself under bright lights and occasional sorties into the public eye.

We secretively skirted the dark shadows of the barracks but our patient sprinted, in a carefree manner, across a brightly floodlit basketball court, we were powerless to stop him.

After stimulating the interest of several more passers-by, we managed to get him into bed where we were forced to discourage his pleas to return to the bar, by lashing him to his bed.

The sun rose and so did we, released a rather hung-over Cpl and dispatched him to retrieve his pants and the good name of the Corp.

Cpl X's pants!! We all salute you!

Content removed due  
to copyright

Content removed due to  
copyright

## ALOHA SHOPPERS....

have you ever been to Hawaii? Ever yearned to walk on crystal sands, bathe in warm seas, sip cool drinks beneath broad palm trees? How about the post-cards you see from those sun-drenched isles. Scant clad beauties reclining gracefully amongst an effusion of colour, orchids and hibiscus and other exotic blossoms. No? Well, if you do, take it with a grain of salt.

If you have ever read Time magazine, or watched the television programmes that boast the American dream and believe that life is really like that, prepare for a shock if you ever get to take part in a Pacific Pack. If you like your beer, stop drinking at least two months before you go - you'll never get a high on theirs if you don't dry out completely first. And live on a diet of salt crackers and compo packs to get used to their food.

Food! I don't know where they get the courage to call it that. But be adventurous. Try eggs easy-over, or scrambled light. Try asking for an egg-burger. That's what you'll get, an egg in a bun. Coca-cola and root beer for breakfast, black olives for lunch, and jello with carrots and lettuce (chopped) for tea. Outstanding!

Want to go somewhere with the American Army? Make sure they have a truck available, because they won't move without one. Train with the best equipment money can buy. One of my section dropped his M16 (oops) from waist height and it fell in half. Fifty percent of us had the chance to fire their .50 cal. The other fifty percent couldn't as a result of their not taking any oil onto the range to prepare the weapon before firing. But they fired it anyway, and after a thousand rounds it coughed twice and died a humble death.

Or what about soldier attitudes? I won't elaborate on situations seen, like sergeants bawling out privates for not doing something. The sergeants tend to stand up and shout, while the privates tend to sit down and smoke to ease the suffering. Or their ability to handle machinery. Ask Mr Baker of 2 Fd Wksp about his ride in a US Army transporter carrying a sixty ton Combat Engineer Vehicle (imagine something twice as long as an APC complete with bulldozer blade, crane arm and 165 mm gun) eighteen miles down

NO KIT DEFICIENCY: Telephone call from a wife seeking verification of her sick husband's Army service in 1918. What was his service number?, we asked. She went to find out, came back with the answer "He can't tell you. When he was discharged from the Army he handed everything back."



hill in angel gear. Or the USAF pilot that contoured into Pohokuloa Air field, only to pull out again in a rush because he'd forgotten to put down the landing gear.

It is not a one sided story. The laugh was on us too. There was Cpl Lomas who hurtled out of the sky from 90 feet on an absailing exercise and had to be brought up short by the belay men before he dented the ground. To this day he insists he was in complete control of the situation. Or Skippy Henderson, who saw the intricate devices at the base of an Iroquois helicopter pilots feet and pronounced, 'Look ... they've got ejector seats!' I'd love to see someone eject out through the blades of a chopper, I really would.

From the time we join the Army, we are subjected to a greatcoat on/off hurry up and wait optimism. I doubt that we fully appreciate the disciplinary value of this 'funny' of the system. Take a trip to Hawaii and experience hurry up and waiting like no hurry up and waiting you have ever experienced before. It might be polite to apportion a good deal of the blame on the ARTEFS which were in progress while we were there, which meant the American army could not devote much of its time to us. But even in fully co-ordinated exercises the waiting would have become intolerable had it not been for kiwi adapability. We learnt how to sleep in all known conditions. We slept on asphalt, concrete and gravel. We slept in short grass, long grass, and where no grass grew at all. We slept on the backs of moving trucks and in screaming Starlifters. If, in the combined exercises of the future you ever see a Sapper fast asleep standing upright in an eighty mile an hour gale, take careful note you can guarantee he made Pacific Pack 81.

I am leaving you Hawaii,  
I am leaving you at last,  
Take all your leis and hulas,  
And shove them .....  
For four long weeks I've been here  
And walked along your seas  
And wished the whole time over  
I could ..... on Waikiki  
You brag about your moonlight  
In all the travel ads  
The bull you guys pass out  
Would make a normal man go mad.  
You sell a man your mai-tais  
You jail him when he's drunk  
And when he's out of money  
You treat him like a skunk



Your Island food is poison  
 Your girls would stop a clock  
 And most of them I wouldn't.....  
 With someone elses .....  
 So heres to you Hawaii  
 To your hills and huts of grass  
 You can shove Waikiki beach  
 Right up your Royal Hawaiian .....

And that was written by a GI. Aloha, and thank  
 you for shopping with AAFES. Mahalo!

A little ditty that could well apply to a  
 number of our sappers at all levels. Some points  
 to consider before reacting adversely to personal  
 situations:

"Once upon a time there was a non-conforming  
 sparrow who decided not to fly south for the  
 winter. However, soon after the weather  
 turned so cold he reluctantly started to fly  
 south. In a short time ice began to form  
 on his wings and he fell to earth in a  
 barnyard, almost frozen.

A cow passed by and excreted on the little  
 sparrow. The sparrow thought it was the  
 end, but the manure warmed him and defroze  
 his wings. Thus, warm and happy, he started  
 to sing. Just then a large cat came by and  
 hearing the chirping, investigated the sounds.

The cat cleared away the manure, found the  
 chirping bird and promptly ate him.

This story has three morals:

1. Everyone who excretes on you is not  
 necessarily your enemy.
2. Everyone who gets you out of the  
 manure is not necessarily your friend,  
 and
3. If you are warm and happy in a pile  
 of manure, keep your mouth shut".

ANONYMOUS

1 FIELD SQUADRON ROTOMA REPORT10 DAY TOD

After spending most of the day on the road, we finally arrived at our destination, "a sheep farm" situated near Lake Rotoma, about 50 miles east of Rotorua.

The tasks to be undertaken were a result of 6 Hauraki's TF use of the farmers land for an exercise sometime last year. With the pumice, sandy, unsealed roads being constantly worn during the exercise by heavy Military traffic and landrovers, the roads were in need of some repair.

The plant operators, Sgt Alexander, Cpl Akuhata, Spr Gregory, Spr Dimond and Spr Te Paki (on loan from 5 Support) were to provide quick repair to the unsealed roads.

The Field Engineers were Spr Rasmussen, Spr Neil, Spr Cummings, Spr Marston, Spr S. Henderson (Storeman) and Spr Turori (Carpenter). Our task was to clear a three feet diameter culvert, and construct three revetted wing walls onto the culvert. The second task was to "get some time up" breaking rocks. Large unwanted rocks that protruded above the road or from the side of the road which had to be dug, sledge-hammered, or kango-hammered clear of the top of the road, so that the graders blade could re-camber, and re-cut and clear drains to the side of the road.

The weather was mostly fine, and kai wasn't too bad seeing as we cooked for ourselves.

All tasks were completed well within the time allotted, and to the satisfaction of the OC, farmer, and Col Burt (CO, 6 Hau).

Spr Turori

Content removed due to copyright

Once upon a time in a little unit called 1 Fd Sqn, there lived two Ssgts who claimed to be the best hunters in the area. Nobody disputed their claims until it came to pass that they were called on to rid the area of two annoying magpies.

The little magpies had set their fortress in a nest some 40 feet up in the trees and anyone or anything that ventured near there, was attacked with no discretion for rank or sex.

Our two intrepid hunters armed to teeth with slug guns, shotguns, and various other artillery, went out with trumpets playing and drums drumming in search of the mighty enemy.

During the next three days, guns were heard to fire both day and night and cussing became an everyday occurrence from the area in which the magpies lived.

On their return to the unit, both of our would be hunters claimed near misses, foul play on the part of the magpies who would not stand still, and one wore the battered reminiscence of a once whole magpies nest that looked like it had been hit by a shell from a 105 Howitzer.

So now in this quiet little unit of 1 Fd Sqn every now and then, two magpies can be seen flying to the local fields to get straw to build a new nest. The peaceful serenity is broken as they fly over the unit and sing "All of the Army are terrible shots".

As a consequence, if any unit has an over allocation of shot gun shells and slug pellets, please ring Ssgt Sterky or Ssgt Ross on 813 Papakura Camp so they can reimburse our units allocation.

THE TRUTH BY ERROR: Some of our own and other typists have in their mistakes come embarrassingly close to the truth. Examples are:

"The Minister of Eternal Affairs"

"The District Public Truster"

and the revealing comment: "Temporary rank is held only while undertaking certain cuties."



CHURCH OF EVANGELISM

Auckland ..... New Zealand

Minister  
 The Very Rev.  
 Thomas Jones White  
 M.A., B.D., St.M.  
 The Manse  
 Luxler Road  
 Mount Eden  
 Tele (04)78-6592

My Dear J.J. Jensen,

Perhaps you have heard of me and my international campaign in the cause of temperance. Each year for the past fourteen years, I have made a tour of Australia and New Zealand delivering a series of lectures on the evils of drinking.

On those tours, I have been accompanied by my good friend and assistant, Clyde Linson. Clyde, a young man of good family and excellent background is a pathetic example of a life ruined by excessive indulgence in dope, whiskey and women. Clyde would appear with me at my lectures and sit out front on the platform - drunk, sweating profusely, wheezing, picking his nose, belching, breaking wind, staring at the audience through bleary and bloodshot eyes and making obscene gestures at the ladies present while I would point him out as an example of what over-indulgence can do to a person.

Unfortunately, this winter, Clyde died. A mutual friend has given me your name and I wonder if you would be available to take Clyde's place on my 1982 tour. Awaiting your reply (positive hopefully).

Yours in Evangelism,

.....  
 Rev. Thomas Jones White B.D.



# 1st Field Squadron Royal New Zealand Engineers

## STAFF IN CONFIDENCE

### 1 FIELD SQUADRON

PERSONAL PARTICULARS ENTERED ON THIS REPORT ARE TO BE CHECKED FOR ACCURACY BY THE STUDENT. INFORMATION FROM THIS REPORT IS USED FOR RECORDING PURPOSES.

Course: AERIAL ROPEWAY COURSE

Date: 31 JUL 81

Report On: No K40719 Rank SSGT

Name GILBERT Initials T.E.

Corps RNZE Unit 1 FIELD SQUADRON

Formation: 1 TFR

Aim of Course: To teach the student to confidently instruct on and assemble the Aerial Ropeway, display a good knowledge of knots and lashings, improvisation using a tirfor hoist.

Course Objectives and Gratings: See Reverse

Grading System: See Reverse

Qualification: ~~NOT TESTED~~ / Not Qualified

Remarks by Chief Instructor: Ssgt Gilbert started the Course displaying a sound theoretical knowledge of the Aerial Ropeway, however, his practical knowledge left a lot to be desired. He failed in all respects to construct the Aerial Ropeway to a satisfactory standard. It is believed that this NCO should also be retested on knots and lashings and his knowledge of the tirfor hoist was non-existent. It is recommended he be lowered to a Band 1 Field Engineer with effect 31 Jul 81.

*W. Coyote*  
(W. COYOTE)  
Corporal  
Chief Instructor

Seen by Student

Initials.....

Date.....

STAFF IN CONFIDENCE

CHAPTER FOUR5 SUPPORT SQUADRONAppointments

The following are the appointments for 5 Support Squadron as at 1 Nov 81:

OC	Maj BA Stewart
2IC	Capt DJ Begley
A/O Offr	Capt AJC Hague
Plant Tp Comd	Capt CG Shaw
SSM	WOI PA McKeaney
MPF	Ssgt BJ Hefferen
SQMS	Ssgt KJ Avenell
CCLK	Ssgt RW Bulman
Tpt WO	Ssgt GEP Callaghan
Resources Sect	Ssgt VMJ Hubner
Trg NCO	Cpl WT Waharoa
Tech Clk	Cpl BW Jackson

Postings In

Cpl Waharoa	from SME
Sgt Hutton	from SME
Lt Kenning	from 2 Fd Sqn
Spr Nichol	from Civiy Street

Postings Out

Cpl White	to SME
Lcpl Hubbard	to 3 Fd Sqn
Sgt Buchanan	to SME

Discharges

Spr Stack
Spr Cochrane
Spr Wall
Spr Gibbs

Promotion

Capt Shaw	wef 1 Sep 81
Lcpl Allen	wef 18 Aug 81
Lcpl Cavanagh	wef 14 Aug 81



Matched

Spr Baddeley and Cherie  
 Spr Cavanagh and Susan  
 Spr Dargie and Lynn  
 Spr Haami and Marcia

Hatched

By the Lowes a girl, Kelly Marie on the  
 1 Sep 81.

By the Bulmans a boy, Russell Kevin on  
 the 16 Jul 81.

By the Bassetts a girl, Vickie Lisa on  
 the 4 Oct 81.

Content removed due to copyright

THE CITY SLICKER: Official forms are often a trap for the pure in heart. In applying for enlistment in the Regular Force a recruit was faced with the question "Where were you born?" and in the space opposite were the words "(town)" "(country)". Without any hesitation he wrote in bold letters "TOWN".

## JUNIOR OFFICER TRAINING

### INTRODUCTION

1. Recently the training of the soldier through his levels of promotion has been reviewed and the two Non Commissioned Officers courses have resulted. This has been done in line with the change of training in the New Zealand Army to the 'Systems Approach to Training.'

2. However, there has been no move to review the system of junior officer training despite the opinion of many officers, both those of field rank and those directly affected, that the present system has some glaring deficiencies.

### THE AIM

3. The aim of this paper is to examine some of the problems of the present system of junior officer training, with regards to the courses and to seniority.

### THE PROBLEMS

4. Amongst the officer fraternity at present there is much discussion about the possibilities of a new system of training for all officers up to the level of substantive Captain. This has come about as the present system, as seen by junior and senior officers, has inherent problems. These problems can be put into the following categories:

- a. The junior officer does not get enough on the job experience before promotion.
- b. The officer, because of accelerated temporary promotion in some Corps is posted to appointments before he has time to complete relevant courses.

- c. Some of the contents of the courses are either taught before they become relevant or are not taught before they become relevant or are not taught early enough.
- d. As the officer must complete so many courses, he is away on courses at times which tend to interrupt unit programmes; and
- e. some of the subjects that are taught at the three main schools: Tactical School, Training Methods School and The School of Administration, tend to be repeated from course to course.

#### On The Job Experience

5. One of the problem areas seen with the present form of training is that the time the officer spends away from his soldiers or appointment is detrimental. Some officers feel courses are too long and that the time could be better spent on the job. A development which has made the situation worse is a result of the Armed Forces Pay Restructuring.

6. Because of the need to standardise pay in the Services, one year's seniority was given to all army officers at the subaltern level. This has resulted in the Duntroom graduate having only three years to do his courses and gain adequate experience before promotion to substantive Captain.

7. It is recognised by most officers that the period as a subaltern is the most formative period of their careers. It therefore follows that there is a need for an officer to spend most of that time being a subaltern; rather than a student on courses or being a Captain, away from direct contact with soldiers.

8. The problem of lack of time as a subaltern can be rectified satisfactorily in two ways. Firstly, time away from the job can be minimised by a review of the courses he must attend and a rationalisation of the content of those courses.



9. The second solution which must be done for the sake of the Duntroon graduate, is a restructuring of the promotion pattern. The Duntroon graduate must have four years as an Lieutenant. It therefore follows that the year of catch-up seniority must be given at the rank of Captain. It also follows that to ensure an equality of pay amongst officers from the different commissioning establishments, all officers should spend one more year as a subaltern; thereby reducing the period as Captain to six years. This measure, in theory, would give more time for the officer to complete courses and gain proper experience at his formative ranks.

10. The other half to the problem is the actual time that an officer must spend of courses. Take for example the RNZE officer. Before promotion to substantive Captain he must attend the following courses:

- a. Post graduation orientation; 10 days at WTD.
- b. Young Officer Parts One and Two; seven months in Australia.
- c. Junior Training Officer; six weeks at TMS.
- d. Junior Staff Officers; five weeks at the School of Administration; and
- e. Grade III; five weeks at Tactics School.

11. If any voluntary courses are added, for example the Government Divers Course, the officer may spend up to one sixth of total time away from regimental training. In the case of the Duntroon graduate that could be one third of his time that is one year of his time available. If that Duntroon graduate were to be posted to a Captain's appointment it is possible that he would be promoted Temporary Captain upon appointment thus having no time as a subaltern.

12. There is thus a need to prevent that situation from occurring and so the present structuring of rank must be changed and if possible the total time on courses reduced.

### Subject Timings

13. Under the present system it appears to the junior officer that the timing of many of the subjects taught is not appropriate for the tasks that are being given to him.
14. When the officer graduates he is posted to WTD or BTD for a period when he is placed in command of a platoon. During that period he is normally placed on the Junior Training Officer's course. That course is designed to train the junior officer to design unit training programmes, a job he will not be likely to do until he reaches the rank of Captain. It is also conceivable that he may forget what is taught on that course by the time he needs to use it.
15. The case also exists where a junior subaltern is posted to a platoon, after commissioning in Australia, without a reasonable grounding in New Zealand conditions of service. A problem then arises when that officer is posted to a squadron Second-In-Command appointment without the knowledge required.
16. Those two possibilities show that there is a need to hold some parts of courses much earlier in an officer's career; especially those related to the welfare and conditions of service of troops; also in the areas of non public funds and committee appointments. The last two are especially important as the junior officer is often required to do AFNZ 59 checks, audits or to act as the secretary for committees or conferences.

### The Effect on Units

17. Under the present system the unit appears, next to the officer himself, the most affected by the timing of most courses. Invariably a unit is inconvenienced when an officer completes a course required, then has little time, sometimes less than six months, to settle down to do his job properly before having to go on another course. For example this could happen at the Senior Lieutenant level where an officer could do a four week course in August, a six week course in the following January, followed by a third six week course in the next August. There is in that example a gap of approximately six months between courses; hardly enough time to settle down to do a job properly. Thus the unit suffers.

18. There is therefore, a need to put as many courses as possible into defined periods of an officer's career. For example a ten week course could be run at the senior Second Lieutenant/Lieutenant level followed by a ten week block of courses four years later before promotion to substantive Captain. In that case both the Corps (for posting purposes) and units are better able to plan activities around the availability of officers. It would also reduce the uncertainty in the junior officers' minds as to when they will be doing courses.

#### Repetition of Subject Matter

19. If the scopes of the promotion courses are compared, it is apparent that there is a reasonably large proportion of teaching time devoted to subjects that are taught by the other courses.

20. If the content of the JSO and Grade III courses are compared, the areas of staff duties, management and communication skills are emphasised on both courses. This repetition should not be necessary; especially as the two courses are normally attended less than six months apart. While it is recognised that the subjects are important, there is no need to devote so much time to those subjects on both courses.

21. Because those two courses are aimed at officers of a similar level, and as much of the contents are common, there is perhaps a case for having one course immediately after the other or joining the two into a kind of "Junior Staff College" course.

#### SOLUTIONS TO THE PROBLEM

22. From the discussion it is evident that problems do exist, and that to solve them, certain criteria will have to be taken into account. They are:

- a. The number and length of courses should be kept to the minimum necessary.
- b. The Officer must spend as much time as possible as a subaltern working in a regimental appointment.



- c. The timing of courses must be rational to allow the unit and the officer to plan ahead.
- d. Subjects must be taught before they are required on the job, but not so far ahead that they are forgotten before the officer takes an appointment; and
- e. repetition of course matter wastes time and the officer's interest is likely to suffer.

It thus follows that any rationalisation of the courses will result in most of those criteria being met; although the problem of actual time on the job would require other action.

23. Firstly, the matter of time on the job only becomes critical in the case of the Duntroon graduate. One possible solution is to delay the granting of the year's seniority until that officer is a Captain. The only disadvantage in that case is to the officer himself who would be behind other officers in respect of salary. However most Duntroon graduates are intelligent enough to realise the need for experience and would be prepared to forgo the money.

24. This solution nevertheless would be negated by early postings to non regimental appointments and subsequent temporary promotion. It is then up to DDOP(A) and the Corps directorates to keep in mind the need for the Duntroon graduate to have time with soldiers.

#### Course Restructuring

25. Before any restructuring of courses, a detailed study of the trade "officer" must be completed for the various ranks. Once that is done the actual content of the courses can be finalised.

26. A new system mooted and agreed upon by many officers is a system where there are two course periods; one at the senior Second Lieutenant level and the second at the senior Lieutenant level. The second would be virtually a "Junior Staff College."

27. During the first course the officer would be taught all that is required to effectively manage his soldiers at platoon level, but not up to company level. In other words he would be taught;

- a. Non Public Funds accounting,
- b. Staff Duties and service writing, and
- c. Basic administration to include:
  - (1) leave,
  - (2) pay,
  - (3) promotion,
  - (4) welfare,
  - (5) basic stores accounting at platoon level,
  - (6) junior management, and
  - (7) training systems (at platoon level).

This courses would be attended by graduates from Australia before they are given platoons at WTD or BTD.

28. The second course would be the more important. It's aim would be to provide the officer with the working knowledge to fill any of the Grade III appointments in a headquarters, both in peace and in war. It should, in other words, be a condensation, of the JSO, Grade III and JTO courses; less those subjects taught already at the first promotion course. As well as the all arms subjects taught it would be beneficial if the officer also did the four week Lieutenant to Captain Corps promotion course as a continuation of the major course. In that way the officer has a continuity of course; good both for his concentration and for the unit, in that he is away for only one period, not three.

29. The advantages of this alternative are:

- a. Subject matter is not repeated from course to course.
- b. Time spent on courses would be shortened.
- c. The officer is taught the material as he requires it.
- d. There are only two courses to organise, not four; and
- e. the officer's family life and his employment are only interrupted twice for courses.

30. The disadvantages of this system are few, but the major one is in the area of amalgamating the Corps Lieutenant to Captain courses with the all arms courses. This is because of the small numbers from each Corps which attend the all arms course each year. It therefore may not be economical in instructor time to hold the Corps courses after the all arms block.

31. One solution to that problem is to increase the numbers of people attending the Junior Staff Course. Perhaps all officers of the same year's seniority should attend; that is up to sixty officers of the required qualification. Then each Corps should have at least four officers to run the specialist course for.

32. The other main disadvantage of the proposed system is the amount of reorganisation and administration that must be done to implement the new course. If the courses are to be implemented, there will need to be a study done on the actual requirements for the officers education, both from the units and junior officers' point of view. Once that is completed the courses will need to be formulated in conjunction with each other, rather than one at a time.



33. A solution to the problem caused by the large effort required for total reorganisation, is to only amalgamate the JSO and Grade III courses. As both are held about the same time in an officer's career and at the same unit, there would be little difficulty in joining the two courses end to end. All that would need to be done would be the addition of a common course introduction including such subjects as service writing and management, subjects common to both courses. To put each course together would only be a temporary measure as most of the problems recognised in officer training are not rectified with that alternative.

### CONCLUSION

34. The junior officer today, is hampered in his career and his employment by a number of problems, not the least of which is the present system of training for promotion. The present system has the disadvantage of being lengthy, of duplicating subjects taught, of teaching subjects at the wrong time in the officers career and of interrupting his employment at disadvantageous times.

35. The obvious answer to those problems is a restructuring of the course the officer must complete and of the system of employment and promotion. There is a need to ensure that officer gets as much regimental experience as possible and that in the case of the Duntroon graduate may require a rethink of when he receives the year of seniority now taken at graduation.

36. The answer to the problem of the courses themselves is the complete restructuring of all courses into two, the first at Second Lieutenant/Lieutenant OA level and the second before the officer is promoted to Captain. The first should be designed so that the officer is capable of adequately commanding at platoon level; the second should be more comprehensive and aimed at teaching the officer to be able to fill any Grade III appointment on a headquarters. It should be a "Junior Staff College" type course.

37. If those changes are made it will lead to an improvement in the standard of officer performances which would show very quickly in improved unit performances throughout the Army.

RECOMMENDATIONS

38. It is recommended that:

- a. The present system of graduating the officer from Duntroon as a Lieutenant O/1 should be changed and that he be given one year's seniority on promotion to Captain OA.
- b. The present system of courses for promotion be scrapped and two courses replace it; the first to be held shortly after graduation to introduce officers to the system and ensure they have the knowledge to enable them to command at platoon level; the second to be held before promotion to Captain and covering all topics required for the officer to function effectively in a Grade III appointments.
- c. If recommendation b. cannot be implemented, the JSO and Grade III courses should be amalgamated into a single course.

(D.J. BEGLEY)  
Captain



CHAPTER FIVESCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERINGAppointments

CI	Maj R.A. Barrett	
SI	Capt S.T. Rouse	
AO	WOI H.J. Gallagher	
SSM	WOII J. Hendrick	BEM
SQMS	WOI R.J. Huggins	
CCLK	WOII K. McEwen	
Trg WO (A)	WOI W. Byrman	
Trg WO (G)	WOII J. Hendrick	BEM

Postings

Ssgt Langdon	to NZWSU
Cpl Hutton	to 5 Spt Sqn
Cpl Palmer	to 3 Fd Sqn
Cpl Smith	to NZLF
Cpl Te Nana	to 6 Fd Sqn
Sgt White	ex 5 Spt Sqn
Cpl Stott	ex 6 Fd Sqn
Cpl Langford	ex 1 Fd Sqn

Promotions

Cpl Shelford	to Sgt
Lcpl Welsh	to Cpl

Matches

Spr(W) Watts	to Tony Leatherby
--------------	-------------------

Content removed due to copyright



SITUATION ADAPTABILITY EVALUATION  
FOR MANAGEMENT PERSONNEL

This test has been designed to evaluate reactions of management personnel to various situations. The situations are based on actual case studies from a well known research organisation and represent a cross section of test data correlated to evaluate both reaction and time to difficult situations as well as the soundness of each decision selected.

You have 4 minutes.

---

1. You have prepared an appreciation for the Chief of Personnel Services. The success of the briefing will mean decreasing the NZA's TF attrition by 70%. In the middle of your briefing the general leans over to look at your report and spits into your coffee. You:

- a. Tell him you prefer your coffee black;
- b. ask to have him checked for any communicable diseases; or
- c. take a leak in his briefcase.

2. You are having lunch with a general talking about your future in the Armed Forces. During the conversation a blonde walks into the restaurant and she is so stunning you draw the general's attention to her and give a vivid description of what you would do if you had her alone in your motel. She walks over to the table and introduces herself as the general's daughter. Your next move is to:

- a. Ask for her hand in marriage;
- b. pretend you've forgotten how to speak English; or
- c. repeat the conversation to the daughter and just hope for the best.

3. You are giving a briefing to a group of directors in the plushiest office in LFHQ. The hot enchillada casserole and egg salad sandwich you had for lunch reacts, creating a severe pressure. Your spincter loses its control and you break wind, violently causing three water tumblers to shatter and a secretary to pass out. What you should do next is:

- a. Offer to come back next week when the smell has gone away;
- b. accuse the colonel sitting next to you of the offense; or
- c. challenge anyone in the room to do better.

4. You are at a staff luncheon when you are suddenly overcome with an uncontrollable need to pick your nose. Remembering this is definitely a No-No, you:

- a. Pretend to wave to someone across the room and with one fluid motion, bury your forefinger in your nostril right up to the fourth joint;
- b. get everyone drunk and organise a nose picking contest with a prize to the one who makes his nose bleed first;
- c. drop your napkin on the floor and when you bend over to pick it up, blow your nose on your sock.

5. You've just spent the evening with a supplier who invited you to an all night Boiler-maker drinking party. You get home just in time to go to work. You stagger to themen's room and spend the next half hour vomiting. As you're washing up at the sink, the Commanding Officer walks up, blows his cigar in your face, and asks you to join him for drinks after work. You:

- a. Look him straight in the eye and launch one last convulsive torrent at the front of his brand new uniform.

- b. nail him right in the crotch, banking on the fact he'll never recognise your green face, or
  - c. grasp his hand and pump it till he pees his pants.
6. You are at dinner with (D DOPPA) and his wife who looks like the regional runner-up of the Broomhilda look-a-like contest. Halfway through dinner you feel a hand on your lap. If you are resourceful you will:

- a. Accidentally spill hot coffee in your lap;
  - b. slip a note to the waiter to have your customer paged and see if the hand goes away when he does; or
  - c. excuse yourself and go to the men's room. If he follows, don't come out until you have a posting to Singapore.
7. You're on your way in to see the Branch Advisor when your zipper breaks and you discover that you forgot to put on your shorts that morning. You decide to:

- a. Call on the BA'S secretary instead,
- b. explain you were just trolling for queers; or
- c. buy a baggy raincoat and head for the school playground.

8. You've just returned from a trip to Ponsonby, Auckland in January and tell your boss that nobody but whores and football players live there. He mentions that his wife is from Ponsonby. You:

- a. Ask what position she played;
- b. ask if she's still working the street; or
- c. pretend you're suffering amnesia and don't remember your own name.



COURSE 6.19 TF SPEC TRAINING

The 30 Intake comprised of 8 assault pioneers and 15 engineers from as far south as Oumaru and as far north as Auckland. The course morale was high throughout the course with Lcpl Cockburn, (alias Boss Hogg) contributing to this greatly.

Qualifications on all phases of the course were achieved by all students with the exception of two who left the course early. The field exercise took place at Santoft SF midway through the course. Our Drill Instructor (Cpl Steve Fantham) kept the course busy throughout with 30 min of solid drill nearby every lunch hour. A good standard was achieved in both dress and bearing, this standard was seen at its best at the march out parade. Sapper BA Keith 7 Fd Sqn was awarded the best Sapper Award and Pte TM Broome, 2 Cant was awarded the best Private Award.

A good effort to all concerned, thanks again to Lcpl Cockburn who did a good job as the course Administration NCO.

Content removed due to copyright

JUNIOR FE29 JUN - 14 AUG 81

It was the last day of Jun or thereabouts that eight students from various units sat down and started this six week course. Six weeks, thats a long time, but remember we include just about a full demolition supervisors course.

By the time we got to this phase however, besides going into great detail in the design and theory behind some major field engineering subjects, we increased in numbers from eight to 18, with the inclusion of three additional sappers and seven assault pioneers from 2/1 Battalion.

The course progressed at a very steady and happy pace, with a greater period of time spent in the lecture room than out. However when daylight was seen on the practical exercises these were all 100% successful, although Mark Langford had some doubt about the size of cordage for the back guy, he assured the SI that this size and length was all that was left. The sheers succeeded, so Mark and his merry men (including the raft crew), well done.

It was then onto the demolitions phase, with the extra students the phase progressed well, with those calculators working red hot. The course concluded with all students getting a Qualification of one form or another.

The course achieved and maintained a good standard with some minor but constructive thoughts for the future courses. Thanks go to Part-time instructor/ Students Buzz Bettison and Larry Langdon.

Content removed due to copyright

SIBERIAN SOJURN

Earlier this year I travelled across the Soviet Union on the "Rossiya", popularly but erroneously known as the Trans Siberian Express. The train consisted of 15 red carriages, each marked with the two terminals "Moskva - Vladivostok", and it was hauled for most of the journey by electric engines. Scheduled travelling time was 152 hours for the 8,421 km, but on this occasion it was 2 hours late due to work on the line. The train carried a dining car, but as most Russians take their own food, only tourists used the restaurant. In fact, most Russians don't go the whole way by train - an 11 hour flight is the preferred means of travel.

Most people think of Siberia as a cold, inhospitable place full of salt mines. This it is not. Even their geographical conception is wrong. Of all the land east of the Ural Mountains, only the western half is Siberia. The rest is the Soviet Far East. Although Yakutsk in northern Siberia is the coldest place in the USSR, temperatures of -100°F are not uncommon, the presence of the Gobi Desert to the southeast makes the short summers dry, dusty and very hot. At the eastern edge of Siberia is Lake Baikal. This fascinating lake has a science all of its own (Baikalology), contains 20% of the world's fresh water, and is fed by 336 rivers and streams. The crystal clear water of the lake freezes in winter but its sole outlet, the Angara or Lower Tunguska doesn't, so the boundary between the two is quite distinct. Scenery for the most part is miles of steppes - flattish plains devoted to farming, and miles of taiga - large stands of aspen, fir, cedar, larch and spruce trees. The ubiquitous "beryozka" or silver birch has become the national symbol. The taiga is home to tigers and bears, but the only wildlife I saw was the occasional rabbit.

The Rossiya begins its run at Vladivostok, but as a military base it is closed to foreigners, who must therefore join the train at Khabarovsk, 15½ hours and 1,107 km later. My Trans Siberian journey had begun 4 days earlier when I boarded the m/v Baikal at Yokohama (Japan). The 1,700 km journey lasted 52 hours, and from Nakhodka (USSR) I took the boat train to Khabarovsk. An overnight stop there and finally I was Moscow bound. There are 73 stops along the way, ranging from 2 - 25 minutes, so I got off as often as possible, sometimes buying cakes or small souvenirs from the stalls on the platform. Only two overnight stops are permitted, Irkutsk and Novosibirsk, but as the Intourist Hotel in the latter is closed for renovation (the official reason) I only visited the former. A timetable is displayed in each carriage (in Russian) and at first it was a little disconcerting to find arrival time in Irkutsk was 0100, but as all times are expressed in Moscow time, it was actually 0600.



Each carriage has 9 4-berth compartments, with toilets at each end but no showers. These are second class carriages, and the only first class carriage has two-berth compartments (and no showers). My carriage was 6 away from the dining car, so I got plenty of exercise. Meals were nice but rather plain. Green vegetables and fresh fruit are scarce if not unobtainable, but rice, potatoes and meat were plentiful. Russians have very sweet teeth, as evidenced by the incredible amount of sugar they have in their very weak tea and very strong coffee. Milk is also unobtainable, although powdered and condensed varieties may be available. I had placed a map of the USSR on the wall of my carriage and marked my progress on it. It attracted interest from both Russians and tourists alike.

The weather was fine for most of the journey, and it even snowed in Siberia. There were English, Australian, New Zealand, Japanese and American tourists in my carriage, and at one stop where the snow was two or three inches deep, we all had a snowfight. All the locals were watching us, no doubt thinking we were crazy, especially as some of us were wearing shorts. One of the New Zealanders nearly lost his frisbee to a Russian who was quite prepared to trade his fur hat for it. The people are generally rather reserved, but once you begin talking to them, they are quite friendly. Few speak English or any other foreign language, but those that do like to practise, even if it is only one phrase.

The USSR has 2 hours of Daylight Saving, but even so it is light at 0530. In Leningrad it remained light until 2330. At 1244 on Tuesday 5 May the Rossiya crossed the summit of the Ural Mountains, entering Europe and leaving Siberia behind. 29 Hours later I arrived in Moscow, greeted by the first thunderstorm of the year.

(L.H.F. COCKS)  
Lance Corporal

INDOMITABLE: An old soldier wrote in and proudly announced his forthcoming 80th birthday and enclosed a photograph to prove that he was still fit and well. The only trouble was his medal ribbons which he adequately described as "They are wore out, but not me." (Among the birthday presents, new medal ribbons).

Reader Al Fulsdy, of April, New Jersey, writes to ask the origins of the rank stripes worn by non-commissioned officers in the British Army. Happy to oblige, Al.

The Romans first chronicled the stripe in its original form when they invaded Britain in 45BC. They noted that some of the woad-painted warriors who steadfastly resisted the march of civilisation wore one, two or three painted white streaks on their sword arms. From close inspection of prisoners it was discovered that the streaks were, in fact, made by applying a crude whitewash made from the powdered chalk of their native downland in what is now Kent and Sussex.

Interrogation established that the stripes indicated the number of enemies killed by the wearer. One represented 12 slain, two 24 and three 36. Obviously since the markings denoted above-average skill in the martial arts, the wearers tended to emerge as leaders of small bands of Britons in battle. Although the Romans rejected the system as barbaric nonsense, it was maintained throughout the generations in British Forces and has survived until today in the current form of cloth stripes sewn on the uniform.

Similarly the crown insignia of the Warrant Officer Class Two dates back to the same period when warriors who had killed a chieftain wore bronze bangles depicting a crown. These were decorated with laurel leaves by the wearer during pagan festivals. The Warrant Officer I's 'Cats and Dogs' badge with the rampant lion and unicorn is based on the ancient Britons' coveted bracelet portraying the bravery of a man who had slain a chieftain, his charger and household animals (living objects of pagan deification and highly prized by tribal headmen).

The origin of 'Pips' on Officers' shoulders to denote their rank comes from a later date. In the Middle Ages, when every Englishman had to be a proficient archer, their village Burgesses would encourage them in the following way. To prove their own bravery as well as improve the aim of the archers, the Burgesses (who often led their villages in war) would place horsechestnuts on their shoulders for the bowmen to aim at.

We hope the foregoing answers Mr Fulsdy's question.

A FINE BODY OF MEN: Applying for details of his service, an ex-soldier identified himself as Private, New Zealand Medical Corps.



SME ANNUAL EXERCISENGAKAWAU GORGE AND FIORDLAND PROJECTS24 AUGUST - 28 SEPTEMBER 1981REPORTAim

The aim of the SME deployments to Westland and Fiordland National Park was to gain realistic and challenging field engineering tasks for MAF students and SME staff.

Description of Projects

Ngakawau Gorge Bridge. This project involved the construction of a 35.250 m span suspension footbridge with one subsidiary span of 11.750 m. This task included the demolition of the existing railway bridge using explosives and subsequently constructing a new bridge. The bridge specification built was:

- a. Reinforced concrete foundations for two main piers, abutments bank seats for subsidiary span, anchorages for sway bracing and tower bracing. The towers were constructed of 200 x 200 mm timber columns with 150 x 100mm cross members and 100 x 50 mm bracing members.
- b. Rock and concrete anchorages for main cables and wind brace cables.
- c. Two suspension cables 16 mm diameter galvanised wire rope with 16 mm diameter galvanised mild steel hangers suspending timber 200 x 50 transoms and 150 x 50 mm stringers to which is fastened 17.5 mm construction plywood decking. The deck width is 600 mm to which 12 mm wire mesh is fixed.
- d. The design was changed from the original proposal by the Ministry of Works and Development (Nelson Residency) for a design loading for 10 persons and a minimum breaking load of the main cable of 10000 kgf (100 KN).

Fiordland National Park Projects

- a. Hydro-electric Power Plant, Deep Cove. This scheme utilises the out flow and head from a



small lake situated in the mountains above the Deep Cove School Hostel. A small weir was constructed approximately 540 m upstream from the power house to give an effective head of approximately 104 metres. The power house, with its enclosed Gilkes turg turbine driving an ASEA generator rated at 40 KVA at 1000 rpm, is co-located adjacent to the School Hostel. A single penstock of 219 mm spiral welded steel was laid on reinforced concrete piers, anchorages and concrete filled sand bags. The steel pipe was joined using victualic joints and with three gibault joints at the beginning, centre and end of the pipe line. Incorporated with the gibault joints were installed pressure release valves. The tail race from the power house was built using rock and concrete. The weir design included a coffer dam of mass concrete embedded into rock 'keys' with a reinforced concrete spillway, surge chamber and steel sand trap.

b. Construction of Chalets Hollyford Valley. Two tasks were undertaken, as follows:

- (1) Olivine Hut. Dismantling 'Old Demon Trail Hut', shifting Hut by helicopter and jet boat and re-erecting with modifications at a new site. The new hut being named 'Olivine Hut'. The new hut is approximately sized 5 x 6 m (eight bunks) of timber pre-fabricated construction; framed roof with exposed beams, exterior cladding being sheet galvanised iron with weatherside panning on porch. Interior cladding is of hardboard, roofing being of CGI with 'Neva' roof panels. A coal range is installed in the kitchen and a 450 gal polythene tank on a covered tank stand is added to the original hut. In addition a covered verandah was added, a standard type outhouse built and the exterior walls and partitioning were fully insulated with 'R22 Batts'.
- (2) New Demon Trail Hut. This new chalet is approximately sized 8 x 8 m with a kitchen/living area (8 m x 4 m) and two separate six berth bunk rooms. The chalet was pre-fabricated at the Te Anua Fiordland National Park's workshop, where it was prepared and packaged for helicopter airlift to the site. Preparation of the foundations and subsequent construction was the responsibility of the SME. The chalet

is of gable truss construction of timber and 'Pryde' nail plates. Exterior cladding is of Weatherside panneling and interior linings are of hardboard. The building is constructed of timber piles, roof cladding is of CGI and all joinery is of aluminium construction. A coal range is installed in the kitchen and normal services of water, toilets and 450 gal polythene water tank are provided. A covered verandah is constructed the total length of the front of the chalet and the building is insulated with R22 Batts.

### Movement

Movement of the two teams to the South Island was originally intended by air, RNZAF support was unavailable so deployment was by Army bus and Picton ferry. The Ngakawau team nevertheless, returned by RNZAF aircraft as planned. Funds (\$1200.00) for the deployment were provided from the Lands and Survey Department at Invercargill. A RNZAF Iroquois was used for the deployment and extraction from the Ngakawau task. 2 Tpt Regt and 3 Tpt Regt provided all military transport required on the Exercise. All other helicopter and transport support was provided by Fiordland National Park and Lands and Survey Department respectively.

### Personnel

A total of 58 personnel were deployed to Ngakawau (one officer and 25 ORs) and Fiordland (one officer and 31). Three cooks were provided by 2 Tpt Regt, two ration clerks were provided by 2 Sup Coy and one field engineer was provided as supplementation from 3 Fd Sqn.

### Summary

The SME deployment to the South Island provided excellent training in both military engineering in arduous conditions and deployment skills.

All tasks were completed to the satisfaction of the Ministry of Works and Development, Fiordland National Park and the Department of Lands and Survey respectively.

The deployment provided cost effective training in that all tasks undertaken were worthwhile civil aid projects of benefit to a considerable number of New Zealanders. The type of work undertaken would have been difficult to find in the North Island. The cost of the training to the civilian organisations concerned is conservatively estimated to well exceed \$120,000.00, this estimate would include the helicopter, fixed wing aircraft and construction material support.

A low key IR profile was deliberately adopted for the deployment and this aspect was appreciated by the civilian organisations concerned. Nevertheless, the Army's image has certainly benefited by the deployment in the Fiordland National Park and Westland areas of the South Island.

Content removed due to copyright

OPERATION DEEP-FREEZE: Letter from widow: "I am writing to tell you my husband dies on 7 July last. Please could you let me know how I am to go about it."

BUSY LINE: The Social Security Department wrote in about a Maori soldier of World War I who had changed his name several times. They listed these and added "Fortunately we know his number, which he had tattooed on his arm." With a bit of trouble we traced him and all was well. Except for the tattooed number, where two of the figures had been transposed!.



CHAPTER SIXNZ WORKS SERVICES UNIT SINGAPORE 1981Appointments:

OC	Sqn Ldr N.P. Moore (Force Engr)
WAO	Capt T.E. Jones (2IC)
Contracts 1	WOI Mike Oliver (SSM)
Works Supervisor 1	WOI Eddie Bruce MBE
Contracts 2	Ssgt Larry Langdon
Works Supervisor 2	Ssgt Greg Findon
Contracts 3	Sgt Colin Brickell
SQMS	Ssgt Doug Greeks
Conservancy NCO	Sgt Vic Fotheringham (RNZAF)
Local Employed Staff	77

Postings In:

Ssgt Larry and Daphne Langdon arrived on the 1st Sep and with them they brought their two children. The reason the emphasis are on the two children was because it was common knowledge in Singapore that Daphne was seven months pregnant. The only hitch was that neither Daphne nor Larry knew anything about it.

Ssgt Doug Greeks and his family arrived on the scene mid November. This is still a bit vague as it is only the 3rd of Nov, while this article is being written. By the time it hits the Liason Letter, you will be reading the latest info. Doug has a hard job ahead of him, keeping up with the rugby efforts of the previous SQMS.

Postings Out:

Ssgt Norm Smith returned to NZ about the 5th of Sep, taking with him his family, his extra luggage, his orchids, his authorized baggage, his radios, his cameras and anything else that he didn't forget. Norm has moved back to Burnham so he shouldn't have too much trouble finding his way around. It is rumoured that he has already spent sixteen years there. Good luck in your new job Norm.

Ssgt Wally Wharewera has left a hard two years work behind him. As Wally was the first SQMS the unit has had, he had the major task of getting all the stores into shape. Like any good Engineer would have done, Wally got right amongst his job. Due to his sweat and toil, we now have some of the best Q stores in the whole of the Force.

The Force Rugby team (The Tigers) now have a vacancy for someone else who is willing to be punched and kicked around the field. Wally's exit from the team also left a vacancy for a good drinker, but that position has been duly fought for. We all wish Wally the best on his new posting and hope that the little lady he was presented with at his farewell function, will give him many happy memories of his overseas tour.

Many Sappers in NZ only hear of this little unit when their bosses are either posted here or have just returned from Singapore. It is hoped that after reading this article, the average sapper will be well acquainted with the goings on within this unit.

#### The Role of NZ Works Services Unit

The primary role of NZ Works Services Unit RNZE Singapore (referred to as NZWSU) is the management of Engineering Works (including the Planning, direction, co-ordination and control of construction tasks) and the maintenance of all NZ Force Real Estate, including the management of the following utilities:

- a. Water supply and distribution.
- b. Sewerage and sewerage treatment.
- c. Electrical supply and reticulation.
- d. Refuse collection and disposal.
- e. Conservancy.
- f. Special utilities (eg, Refrigeration, Air conditioning, Boilers and Steam Generators).

The secondary role is specialist works assistance as approved by the Force Commander to enhance New Zealand's influence in the region.

/The Unit

The Unit Consists Of:

- a. The Maintenance section.
- b. The Contracts section.
- c. The Conservancy section.
- d. The Stores section.
- e. The HQ NZWSU Administrative section.

The Maintenance Section:

This year has been a very hectic one for the maintenance section. The section is broken into two groups, being the Dieppe Depot and the Woodlands Depot. The Dieppe Depot is currently being run by Greg Findon with a force of local employed tradesmen and labourers. The task of this depot is to maintain all the real estate in Dieppe Camp. This year has seen many bursts in the ageing water mains within the camp and for some unknown reason, the mains always seem to burst at around 4 pm on a Friday afternoon. This really turns Greg on no end. It is also pleasing to see that finally, the small but very vital carpenters shop, now has a reasonable complement of machines. This enables small works demands to be done quicker and of course a higher standard of workmanship is maintained. The Dieppe Depot is kept busy trying to cope with the Battalion's maintenance requests and also those small new tasks which are within the capabilities of its facilities.

The Woodlands Depot is run by WO1 Eddie Bruce, who is also in charge of the whole Maintenance Section. During the later half of this year, Eddie's boys at the Woodlands Depot have been, and still are, stretched to their limits. The reason for this has been the installation of water meters to all the recently occupied flats in Ottawa and Bermuda Road. Complete repiping of the water supply lines from the mains to all the flats has also had to be worked on. At present most of the L.E.C's. (locally employed civilians) are working three hours overtime per day in an all out effort to cope with the present demands on the Depot.

/The Contracts



### The Contracts Section:

The Contracts Section is responsible for all the new work, large maintenance tasks, drawing of plans, writing of contracts and supervising the tasks to ensure an acceptable standard of workmanship is achieved.

WOI Mike Oliver is at the helm of the contracts cell with Larry Langdon and Colin Brickell as his trouble shooters. Mike is kept busy writing up the main of the contracts while Larry and Colin are out supervising the present active contracts.

Work currently being done is the upgrading of the 32 flats in Ottawa and Bermuda Road, making good fire damage to a barrack block at Dieppe Barracks, the complete redecoration of six houses which have just been taken over by NZ Force from the Singapore Government and several small tasks like reroofing etc. Contracts still being processed are the internal redecoration of a building at the Naval Base to permit it to become the new Junior Ranks Club. Also there are more houses for complete redecoration, a fire alarm system for the Fern Leaf, redesigning wardrobes for Dieppe Barracks and some improvements to the Sembawang Country Club. (We advise and supervise on this particular Club only). Perhaps the most demanding tasks over the last two years, which has required the involvement of the majority of the personnel from the unit, has been the refurbishing of the flats at the Ottawa and Bermuda Road. To the great relief of us all, the massive task of changing these 32 flats from squatters quarters to satisfactory living quarters has nearly come to an end. In fact we think they are so good now that Larry and his family have taken residence there.

### Social Humour

Colin and Teresa rang the doctor to see what they should do, as Tania, their daughter, had just swallowed a mouthful of sand.

"Don't panic", said the doctor. "Make her take some water."

"We've done that! What now?" said the worried couple.

"Just keep an eye on her, and don't let her swallow any cement."

### The Conservancy Section:

Sgt Vic Fotheringham is the man who runs this vital little section. Vic's tasks include ensuring that all grass is cut regularly, all rubbish disposed of, the treatment of sewerage from Dieppe and the general tidiness of all NZ Force real estate. All the mentioned tasks are done by local contractors and Vic has a full time job keeping them to their work. At present, a new sewer line is being installed so when this is completed, the old sewer plant will become redundant. Hopefully this will ensure that Vic doesn't get in the --- t.

### The Stores Section:

As with any unit in the game of maintenance and construction, there must be a readily available source of common building requirements in the way of materials and tools. We have stores in Woodlands and Dieppe Depots. At this point it would be appropriate to mention that two years ago, our stores were operating but were not controlled or stocked with basic needs as we would have expected. The arrival of Ssgt Wally Wharewera, as the first SQMS to the unit, saw drastic changes on the shelves and in the controlling and ordering of stores. Wally's efforts have left us with a very efficient Q system. Sgt Doug Greeks has just arrived and will no doubt continue to keep the efficient system going. All in all, the stores section provides a very good back up service to the Unit in its present role.

### The HQ NZWSU Admin Section:

In Headquarters we have the OC. Squadron Leader Moore has a busy time justifying expenditure and keeping the whole unit aloft. Captain Jones is also kept busy scrutinizing the contractors bills, carrying out his duties as WAO and also making decisions, in his capacity as NZ Force Conservancy Officer. He takes the latter role very seriously and has even gone through some personal expense to fit fluorescent lights in his bungalow.

Of course every HQ has its clerks and drivers. Some that come to mind are Teresa, who is our typist clerk (GCO1), Palanpalan, our purchasing officer, Pauline, Wee and Chan who are clerks, Jenny the draughts-woman and a little ole Indian chap called Mano. He is our main driver cum interpreter.

Content removed due to copyright

Cpt Jones has just recently screened 1RNZIR personnel who wish to transfer to RNZE on returning to New Zealand).

#### The Social Scene:

During recent months we have celebrated several religious holidays which all seem to result in another test for one's kidneys and all those spare brain cells.

Sapper's Day was a great day. We turned up for work in civvies at 0800 hrs, and completed or hid any pressing or outstanding work. At 0900 hrs, we went to the Force Hospital to have the traditional rum with Colonel Wedde who was unable to attend the celebrations due to illness. This was then followed by a visit to Sembawang Shipyards which proved to be very interesting. It is one of the largest shipyards in the South East Asia. On the completion of the tour of the ship yards, we adjourned to the "Sailor's Rest" at Dieppe Barracks for lunch. (Mainly liquid). The afternoon was spent at the Ten Pin Bowling Alley. I'm sure the locals watching us were getting just as much a laugh as we were. A rather tall person from the Contracts cell, who shall remain nameless, was able to bowl backwards towards the people as well as frontwards towards the pins.



The evening was spent with our wives and girlfriends wining and dining. As Christmas draws near, the social calendar seems to become rather hectic as it does in New Zealand.

The Unit Volleyball team, known as the "Rum Runners", has been known to win the odd game and even beat a ladies team. In fact, the team is running third in the competition at the moment. We will certainly miss Greg and Wally from our line up.

Content removed due to copyright

PERSONAL CONFIDENTIAL: Up in the Libyan Desert in the tough times at the end of 1941, a New Zealand soldier realised he was going "in the bag". At the moment of truth, he also realised that against all orders, he still has in his pocket his personal diary giving his day-by-day impressions from the time he left New Zealand. Being a good, keen man he dumped the diary under a nearby rock and spent the rest of his war in Italian and German prisoner-of-war camps. A quarter of a century afterwards, a British ex-soldier handed the diary into the NZ Army Liaison Officer in London and explained that he was stationed in Libya in 1943 and had found the book under a rock. Up to now it represented a story of countless millions-to-one chance because there are quite a few rocks in the Libyan Desert. We managed to trace the owner from his 1946 address and eventually got a message to him. "Thrilled to hear the news" he replied. "But for goodness sake don't send the diary to my home address. I work at so-and-so, so please make sure you send the diary to me there." Being gentlemanly at heart we did this, and also refrained with some reluctance from reading the diary which in a period of two years could have recorded other things than fighting.

Well it's arrived at last! I breast feed my shovel and work the "roll your own" to the driest corner of my mouth. Dry, cracked, and calloused hands firmly turn the pages as my tired and bloodshot eyes scan the pages of No 26 RNZE LIAISON LETTER.

First a quick peek at the centrefold 'SAPPER OF THE MONTH' then I flick through the cartoons before reading the more serious and not so serious articles. Towards the back one catches my eye. WHAT ARE WE ALL ABOUT by the SI of SME, the Training Officer from the heart of Military Engineering country.

I read on, I am amazed, my jaw drops open and the soggy remains of my fag falls to the bottom of the dead man I'd been constructing. Works should have Corps priority over Combat Engineering, he's got to be joking. I stop to think, and then it dawns on me. This is just a trick to make some fool like me write a reply and stir up some controversy. Well it won't work. I'm too old a soldier to fall for that sort of con-game. Oh well back to work I'll read the rest later!

But what if it's not a trick? What if he believes it? Worse? What if others read the article and believe it? I lean back against the side of the trench and dig deep into my right pocket for the stubby remains of my blunt and trusty 2B pencil. Writing on the reverse of mum's unanswered letter I pencil my reply.

The Editor. RNZE Liaison Letter.

Dear Sir,

I read with interest the article "What Are We All About" by the SI SME which was in the July edition. I feel compelled to reply to this article giving another point of view. The basis of all doctrine practiced. Within the New Zealand Army is contained within the ARMY PLAN (NZP 9). The Army Plan makes it quite clear that the role of the Army is to train for War. Engineers have not been exempt from this requirement. Anyone who does not know what is required of Engineers should read the chapter on RNZE.

To say that there is no threat to NZ security in the foreseen future is a political ploy and is open to question.

This is a small and volatile world we live in with a possible conflict just around the corner. It is also possible that NZ will agree to the sending of a peacekeeping force somewhere who may be required to provide expertise on engineering matters such as field defences, minefields, water and power reticulation, sewage disposal etc. It is therefore vital that we maintain a "state of the art".

Let us not forget that if NZ was involved in a major conflict there are many tradesmen in NZ but few combat engineers. The Corps must therefore dual train all its members to be both tradesmen and combat engineers.

To return to the matter of cost effectiveness of the Corps. The Army works plan estimate for 1981/82 was \$8,366,000 of that some \$360,500 was to be allocated for RNZE construction tasks. This figure is only 4.3% of the total allocation. Even if the Corps military engineering ceased and construction took up all our time the percentage of the Army Works vote RNZE spent would be 12.9%. It is true that much of our living and working accommodation is sub-standard but it would take years of work for the Corps to construct new facilities with our existing equipment and Corps strength.

In recent years the Corps has achieved tremendous status both inside and outside the Army. Let us consider the Corps strengths.

- a. The majority of sappers are dual trained.
- b. Recent overseas deployments have enhanced our reputation with overseas nations and the NZ Government.



SEVEN POINTS

- c. We are a small well organised well disciplined group of people that NZ can use at any moment in the pursuit of NZ foreign policy (disaster relief, construction assistance etc.)
- d. Recent purchases of military engineering equipment will enable us to effectively participate in military exercises. This will give other Corps a realistic idea of the requirement for combat engineers.

Finally let me repeat and expand one of my earlier statements. If NZ faced a major conflict and the population was mobilized then tradesmen could be recruited off the street already trained. Sapper combat engineers would take 12 weeks to train to basic level. (6 weeks basic all arms training, and 6 weeks basic combat engineering). Today's sappers would be corporals in the expanded army and corporals would be sergeants. It is therefore essential that today's sappers receive enough training NOW to be the corporals of tomorrow. That's one of the reasons why so much time is spent training. I smile when I hear sappers complain about high powered FE courses and being over-trained.

The Corps needs the tradesman/combat engineer trained Sapper. We are a small Corps and all our sappers must be capable of both roles.

But let there be no doubt about our primary role:

ALL SOLDIERS TRAIN FOR WAR

Yours faithfully,

WAO  
NZWSU

CHAPTER SEVENBRAVO COMPANY

&amp;

RNZE APPRENTICE WINGWAIOURU

OC B COY	CAPT J LOCK	RNZE
4 PL COMD	LT R STEEL	RNZCT
5 PL COMD	CAPT J MORRIS	RNZABC
6 PL COMD	CAPT CR SIMONS	RNZABC
CSM B COY	WOII GF MITTEN	RNZE
4 PL SGT	SGT E COOK	RNZAC
5 PL SGT	SGT S RICHARDS	RNZA
6 PL SGT	SGT I FOSTER	RNZA
SENIOR TRADE INSTRUCTOR	SSGT C OLIVER	RNZE
SENIOR CARP INSTRUCTOR	SGT B CLARK	RNZE
INSTRUCTORS	CPL C COLLINGWOOD (STMN)	RNZE
INSTRUCTORS	CPL NE BLACK	RNZE
INSTRUCTORS	CPL DL HORNBY	RNZE
INSTRUCTORS	CPL P KAY	RNZE
INSTRUCTORS	LCPL R KIRTON	RNZE

Plus 110 cadets, but space does not permit naming them all.

POSTINGS IN: Cpl P Kay Ex 2 Fd Sqn  
Lcpl R Kirton Ex 3 Fd Sqn

Births to Cpl Clive and Shirley, a Wee boy CJ (Clive Junior).

Marriages: Cadet Quentin Whanau to Donna at Masterton on Oct 31, all the Best Quentin.

ACTIVITIES

5 Support Sqn RNZE. Recently when 5 Spt Sqn marched up to see us all here a ATG, the RNZE pers at B Coy and App Wing took considerable pride in being the first ATG representatives to meet and welcome the foot weary but happy members of 5 S Sqn as they marched past the Army Museum, the welcome being in the form of "3 cheers for 5 Spt Sqn" etc. Well done 5 Spt Sqn, a valiant effort indeed.

/SAPPERS

SAPPERS DAY: We consider the recently held Sappers Day a great success and one that was enjoyed by all, the programme was:

- 0530 Rum and Coffee (Reps from 5 Spt Sqn present)
- 0615 Wreath laying ceremony (70 Sappers present)
- 0630 Rum delivered to the Colonels by 5 Spt Sqns 230D

0630-0700 A break for light refreshments at the ATG fire station (HOC ATG and SO3 Works present)

0700 Breakfast

0800-1200 Works programme (of benefit to local community)

1300-1600 One stick golf, this was a combined effort with 5 Spt Sqn, and was a load of laughs.

Quote of the day, "Do you find that your balls swing to the right" anon!

1600-late A barbecue and social function hosted by 5 Spt Sqn at Helwan Camp to which families of ATG sappers were invited (a great success).

We feel that it would be opportune at this stage to mention that, with all the association we have had with 5 Spt Sqn, we are unofficially granting them the freedom of the borough of B Company RF Cdt School, so from now on as you drive past, give a toot or a wave, or better still, drop in and see us as the kettle is always on. Seriously though, we are pleased to have this association as it shows the Cadets and young sappers a bit of the RF side of RNZE, or more to the point, a good feeling of well being in that of belonging to that unique group, the RNZE.

FUTURE POSTINGS: Amongst the many Cadets and sappers soon to be leaving this Unit, we will be injecting into the Corp of RNZE, the following:

- 23 x Carpenters
- 2 x Plant Operators
- 5 x Field Engineers

they should be joining their new units early/mid Dec. Of the 23 carpenters, 13 will remain on strength at this unit for further trade training for 12 months. So keep an eye out for, and on, those young sappers soon to join your squadron.

/TRAINING:



TRAINING: Since the last Liaison Letter, B Coy along with a platoon of A Coy, went to Ngaruawhia on Exercise Karakariki II, the aim of the exercise being to conduct training in close country battlecraft, the highlight of the exercise being in Capt Lock leading the big push through the hills at Waitetuna, the worst or hardest part being in a one day ridge walk (endurance march) along the entire Karakariki Range, lead by WOII Mitten. The most exciting part of the exercise was being present at the cancelled Springbok/Waikato game, there we were minding our own business watching the entertainment before us, when all of a sudden, the crowd turned really nasty and starting pelting the media stand (under which we were all sitting) with cans and bottles. The OC said "Come on lads, lets get the hell out of here", the CSM said, "Its everyman for himself," some of the Cadets wanted to stay and check out the cans, but fortunately we all escaped unscathed. All in all, a great exercise.

FORTHCOMING DEPARTURES: The CSM is shortly about to leave and with great reluctance will hand over to Ssgt Bill Leach.

Content removed due to copyright

JUST HOPEFUL: A british veteran wanted to contact an old comrade. "We met in the Middle East but I'm not sure when or where. He was a corporal and I think his name was Smith. Can you give me his present address?"

CHAPTER EIGHTMISCELLANEOUSASOPOS VIADUCT

When the first sabotage party dropped into Greece with orders to blow up one of the three viaducts, it was suggested to them that if possible, and if conditions permitted, Asopos viaduct be the choice. As it turned out, an attack on this viaduct was beyond the party's strength, so it selected and destroyed the next most important, Gorgopotamos. But Asopos was too valuable a target to be left alone. In May 1943 Brigadier Myers thought that there were enough forces in the locality to carry out a successful attack on it. He instructed Captain Edmonds, who was now the liaison officer in charge of the area where the viaduct was, to start planning for the destruction of "The Soapy One" (the old code-name for Asopos) and to arrange the details of the attacking force with Ares. Myers gave a new code-name, WASHING, to the proposed operation.

Three sapper officers were already on their way into Greece to assist with the demolition. Besides these, there were also a few soldiers on the Mission staff, and altogether they constituted an effective, though small, force. Among the New Zealanders was Lieutenant Don Stott (5 Field Regiment) who was working with Colonel Psarros, leader of an Andarte band, in the Parnassos-Giona locality. Sergeant Bob Morton (5 Field Regiment) was with him. The two were inseparable - as a friend said, "Wherever Don was, Bob wasn't far away". - and they were reputedly the most daring and resourceful of the special service agents in Greece. Stott was an Artillery sergeant and Morton a gunner when they were captured at the end of the Greek campaign. They escaped by pole-vaulting over the prison wire in full daylight and under the heavy fire of the guards. Several Greeks chased them, not to catch them but to pat them on the back and to wish them the best of luck. Stott and Morton disguised themselves, obtained false passports and were often hunted by enemy patrols. At one stage Morton became sick, and the two had to hide for a long time in a village where there was a doctor. They sailed three times from Greece but bad weather forced them back each time. After a first visit to Athens which nearly ended in capture, they managed to get in touch with the escape organisation and, within a short time, were back in Egypt. Both then became special service agents and went on several operations.

Other New Zealanders working with Edmonds were Pte Lou Northover (19 Battalion), Corporal Dick Hooper (1 General Hospital), and Driver Charlie Mutch (4 Reserve MT Company). Though they had tried hard to escape from Greece they had never managed to do so, but had to stay on and endure the hunted life of escaped soldiers. They heard of the British Mission from friendly Greeks and were gladly taken on the staff. They were pleased too, to be back again in the company of their own soldiers - "It was like being home again", Mutch said years after he had returned to New Zealand.

Edmonds moved his headquarters to Anatoli, which at an altitude of over 6500 feet is the highest village in Greece. Situated on the northern slopes of Mount Vardhousia, it looked out on a magnificent view of the Oiti, Giona and Vardhousia mountains. It also was near a first-class dropping ground and was close to ELAS headquarters. It was centrally situated for operations and yet was secure from attack, as the nearest road was six hours away. From here Edmonds and two of his staff made a reconnaissance of the Asopos viaduct.

Built on a gradient with a curve, the viaduct, 330 feet above the stream bed, was awe-inspiring in the way it spanned the sheer gorge. Its main arch had a span of 262 feet. On each side of the gorge the track disappeared into tunnels; the distance between them was 600 feet. The only approach was down narrow tracks leading over the tunnels. During the day the tracks were open and in full view of the garrison; at night the whole area was swept by searchlights and it was almost impossible to dodge the beams. But if an attacking party managed to get over this bottle-neck of the narrow tracks, it would have plenty of room to spread out and so would be less vulnerable. Edmonds knew that a direct attack would be extremely difficult and dangerous. But it was by no means impossible. If the attack was planned properly and carried out resolutely by a well-armed force, it had a good chance of success.



Two days after the reconnaissance the three sapper officers, Captains Pat Wingate and Keith Scott and Lieutenant Harry McIntyre, arrived at Anatoli. Myers also came to the headquarters to see Edmonds about the demolition of the viaduct. The Brigadier said that its destruction could not be put off any longer and that he personally would direct the whole operation. The actual demolition was to be left to Edmonds. After briefing the three sapper officers, Myers and Edmonds left for Mavrolitharion to finalise arrangements with Ares for Andarte support.

Before they reached Mavrolitharion the two officers received the disconcerting news that Ares had captured the Andarte leader, Colonel Psarros, and had ordered him and his band to join ELAS. Colonel Psarros' band was one of the few supported by the British, and Ares had broken his undertaking not to molest other approved and trustworthy Andarte forces. The Brigadier was upset by this sudden bad turn but could not move Ares. The breach of faith was flagrant and Myers had no option but to hit Ares where he felt it the most: he recommended to Middle East headquarters that all supplies to him be stopped. The situation was very delicate and required careful yet strong handling. Although the time was hardly opportune, Myers had several discussions with Ares about the destruction of the viaduct. Edmonds reports:

"With the Brigadier I attended several conferences with Ares and often as we set off for his HQ we wondered what their outcome would be. On one occasion when we were prepared for a rough house as Ares appeared to be getting a bit desperate, on the Brigadier's orders I instructed a member of our party to call on us on some pretext an hour after the conference started, to see if all was well".

In the end Ares agreed to take part in the attack on the viaduct. But he had not reckoned on the decision of the EAM Central Committee which ruled that its army, ELAS, was not to be used in the operation. It was useless for Myers and Edmonds to argue that there was a reasonable - if not good - chance of success. Many years after the event General Sarafis, commander of ELAS, endeavoured to justify the decision:

"Then he (Myers) spoke about the destruction of the Asopos bridge, which had been ordered by HQ Middle East. I explained that this could not be done because, in conformity with our instructions, we were in a state of complete strategic concentration and a precautionary measure against German and Italian mopping-up operations, and because such an action against Germans, who had fortified themselves with concrete artillery and machine-gun emplacements, barbed-wire entanglements, searchlights and ambushes, could have no hope of success unless at least 1500 men were used, with artillery and machine guns, resources which ELAS did not possess. Nor was a feint to distract the garrison and give the experts time to destroy the bridge likely to succeed, since the garrison covered the bridge with its fire; and moreover, reinforcements would come quickly from nearby garrisons before we could manage to carry out the work of demolition .... I explained that, as military commander of ELAS charged with the direction of operations, I was of the opinion that the action had no chance of success ... We stated that after discussion with the officers who had made the reconnaissance, we found the operation could have no chance of success... Colonel Eddie (Brigadier Myers) did not agree with us, said that he considered the operation feasible".

The special service agents at Edmonds' headquarters did not take the news kindly: "The first reaction of our party to the final news that ELAS would not take part in WASHING was to curse wholeheartedly. The second was to refuse to admit that our plans were frustrated, and was expressed by each man by the words, "Let's damned well do it on our own". Stott and Captain Geoffrey Gordon-Creed, a British officer on the Mission staff, asked Edmonds if they could see Brigadier Myers and volunteer to do the sabotage by themselves. The Brigadier listened to them, then turned to Edmonds and asked him what the chances of success were. "The only way it could be done by stealth", Edmonds replied, "would be by following the stream down the gorge. That is, practically speaking, impossible and because the Germans regard it as impossible a determined party just might succeed". At that time Edmonds was right when he said the passage down the gorge was impossible; the local Greeks regarded it as such and the Germans, after an inspection of both ends of the gorge, had reached the same opinion. The Germans were sure that no one could possibly get through the gorge and were perfectly satisfied that this natural barrier was better than any man-made defence. The Brigadier told Gordon-Creed and Stott to go ahead, and wished them success in their 'impossible' task.



An hour later Gordon-Creed and Stott set off with George Karadjopoulos to reconnoitre the gorge. Edmonds was keen to take an active part in the actual demolition, but the Brigadier reminded him that he now had the responsibility of directing and co-ordinating all operations in his area and so was not free to go on any particular operation he liked. Edmonds, although disappointed, knew the truth of this and consoled himself with the thought that he would still be able to help the party from his headquarters.

The reconnaissance party was soon back with the report that they had been stopped by a sixty-foot waterfall a short distance inside the chasm. Ropes were needed to help the party through this and other obstacles. Gordon-Creed and Stott found that the gorge deserved its bad reputation, and they realised that it would take them days to reach the viaduct. For the most part the gorge was only a few yards wide, with sheer cliffs rising to a thousand feet above the stream. The sun never entered the gorge, and the only passage for most of the way was through the freezing cold water or along the steep cliff sides. The heartbreaking barriers were the waterfalls, with side walls worn smooth as glass, and the deep pools into which the water fell. Loose rocks from the cliff faces kept shooting down into the stream. In one place the gorge widened into a dry patch and this spot was selected as the camping place.

Every available piece of parachute rigging was collected and plaited into ropes thick enough to grasp; altogether there was about 340 feet of rope. On 21 May a fresh party of eight men left to make the attempt. Gordon-Creed was in command and Stott was the guide. The other members of the party were Morton, Scott, McIntyre, Wingate, Lockwood and Karadjopoulos. The following day the party reached the entry to the gorge. Stott led the way down to the first waterfall, where a dump was made of the stores and explosives. The men were exhausted from wading through the icy water, from climbing up and down the sides of the gorge, and by the heavy loads they carried. On 23 May Gordon-Creed and Stott left the party and climbed up the northern cliff face to see what lay ahead; the remainder rested, dried their clothes and prepared for the descent of the waterfall. The next day they continued their struggle and managed to reach the second main obstacle, another waterfall, before calling a halt. Progress on 24 May was again slow, and by the afternoon they were at a point midway between the second and third waterfall, which they hoped was the last. The party halted for a day while another difficult reconnaissance was made by the indefatigable Stott from the northern clifftop.



The following day Stott and Morton went ahead and came back with the report that they had reached a third waterfall. It had a sheer drop of over forty feet, was about fifteen feet wide, and had perpendicular sides worn smooth by the water. All the rope had been used and further progress was impossible without its aid; also they wanted packs that could be carried on the head when they were forced to wade through deep water. It was feared also that it would be impossible to go beyond the third waterfall without the benefit of more reconnaissance work from both the north and south clifftops. So far they had not got within sight of the viaduct although they had gone a good two-thirds of the way down the gorge. The stores and explosives were carefully cached in a dry place and by 28 May the party was back at Edmonds' headquarters. 'When they returned to my headquarters (Edmonds wrote) their appearance told the tale of their hardships. Their knees were cut and bruised from scaling the falls, their clothes were torn and ragged and most of them looked worn and exhausted'.

While waiting for ropes, grappling irons, and other equipment from Cairo, the men were sent off to different areas to reconnoitre and select targets which were to be attacked by the Adnartes in a general operation called ANIMALS. The purpose of the operation was to divert and occupy the enemy while the Allies landed in Sicily. Morton, who knew the Athens area well, was selected to go there on the important and hazardous assignment of surveying the aerodrome defences; this was the first step in a plan to destroy the planes on the ground. He was not back in time to be included in the party for the final assault on the viaduct, and Stott was deeply disappointed in not having his friend with him. Those who were to try again were Gordon-Creed, Stott, Scott, McIntyre Mutch and Khouri. The first four had been on the previous attempt, but the last two were new to Asopos Gorge. Mutch, as mentioned before, was an escaped New Zealand soldier working at Edmonds' headquarters; Khouri, the Palestinian Arab soldier who had joined Myers' party when it landed in Greece, had already proved his worth in the fight at the Gorgopotamos viaduct.

On 15 June Stott, Mutch, and Khouri left Anatoli carrying heavy rucksacks packed with ropes, climbing irons, axes, a rope ladder and various other stores. The plan was for these three to force their way through the remainder of the gorge, and as soon as they had succeeded Stott would send a message for Gordon-Creed, McIntyre and Scott to join them. Under Stott's direction the small party went about its task quickly and resolutely. 'Our first day', writes Mutch, 'was spent in felling a tree about half a mile back and floating and pushing it down the river. The roar of the stream stopped the sound of the axe. The tree was about seventy feet long and had branches every three or four feet. After having it well tied back it was let over the waterfall and to our joy it reached the bottom with about three feet to spare at the top. The next day we swam the pool below the fall and got another four hundred yards'. The three men, strong and untiring, pushed on, often up to their necks in water, with Stott leading. Then, suddenly, 'Stott, about a chain in front came back and said, "We have made it, the bridge is only another hundred yards in front"'. Stott wrote out a message on the spot and, giving it to Mutch, told him to get back to Edmonds as quickly as possible. Edmonds was delighted when he read the message. It read:

'I got down the big waterfall, found it was the last and suddenly when I rounded the bend I came face to face with "Mrs Washing" herself. There was a lot of activity going on and workmen were swarming over the viaduct strengthening it to carry heavier loads and making a deuce of a din, rivetting I think. They have scaffolding erected all over it and ladders leading up from the bottom. I was taking all this in when I looked down at the stream and saw two workmen only about 10 yards away from me working with their heads down getting stones out of the stream. Luckily they didn't see me and I quickly got out of sight. These workmen come down from the railway line by some steps cut in the north cliff side, and we should be able to get up this way. Please send Geoff, Scotty and Mac immediately. The job's in the bag. I am going off on a recce of the road south of Lamia while the others are coming. Yours, Don'.

#### Under the Viaduct

Gordon-Creed, Scott, and McIntyre left immediately and met the others inside the gorge on 18 June. They carried the explosives farther down the gorge, hid them and then made the climb back to their camp site, the only dry and level place where they could sleep.



By the following afternoon they had carried all the stores to within striking distance of the viaduct. They waited for darkness, listening to the din of the rivetters above the roar of the stream. The cold was intense and almost unbearable; all they had on were shorts and rubber-soled shoes.

Night had well settled in when the men moved the explosives up to the northern base of the steel arch. They found that the wire entanglements had been folded back for the workmen and that ladders had been placed against the structure up to a platform. All this meant precious time saved. They looked up to the viaduct and saw in the moonlight the outline of a sentry with a rifle slung across his shoulder, pacing up and down. Fifty yards away from him was the guardhouse, with fifty more Germans ready to move at call.

Scott and McIntyre climbed up to the platform, hauled up the charges on parachute cords and started fixing them. Gordon-Creed stood by the track which came down from the guardhouse to the stream. Although the guardhouse could not be seen, its position was fixed by the low mumble of the guards talking. The men tensed when they saw the red glow of a cigarette end above them. It came towards them. Gordon-Creed signalled the two sapper officers to keep quiet, then hid himself by the track. The glow came nearer and nearer, until finally Gordon-Creed could make out the figure of a German soldier. The saboteurs kept absolutely still; then as the German passed him, Gordon-Creed rose and hit him hard over the head with a piece of wood. The soldier dropped without a sound and fell over the edge of the path into the stream a hundred feet below. Gordon-Creed whispered to the sappers 'Carry on. Be quick'.

When the work was well under way, Stott volunteered to go back up the gorge and reach a lookout point above the viaduct so that at dawn he could see the results of the demolition.

Shortly afterwards Mutch and Khouri started on the way back to get the two mules ready for a quick retreat. 'What a mad scramble it was swimming and climbing ropes', writes Mutch. 'While going up one rope ladder my arms gave out on me and I fell back about twenty-five feet and knocked myself out and got a bad knock on the shin. I came to about fifteen minutes later hearing Khouri calling to me from the top in the darkness. After another couple of attempts I made it'.



Scott and McIntyre, the two sapper officers on the platform, worked quickly and silently. They were so keyed up that the sound of every move, no matter how slight, was magnified into an agonising clatter. Once a loose rivet fell, torturing the sappers with every sound it made. A searchlight came on and swung from one end of the viaduct to the other. The two hid their faces and hands and remained motionless while the beam passed over them, though they swore that the beam was fixed on them intentionally and that the eyes of all the garrison were looking at them.

Just on midnight, after two hours' work, the sappers signalled Gordon-Creed that they had finished. Charges had been fixed to the four members of the arch and had been connected with rings of explosive fuse; this was duplicated to make sure that nothing went wrong. Five 'time pencils' were fixed to set off the charges; actually only one was required, but the sappers did not want to leave anything to chance. At midnight they crushed the 'time pencils'. In an hour and a half the acid would eat through the wire inside and the released spring would force the hammer down on to a cap which would detonate the charges. The two hurried down from the platform and joined Gordon-Creed. They took a last look at the viaduct and saw the sentry leaning idly over the handrail looking into space.

The three men set off up the gorge with all possible speed. The climb up the first waterfall was a nightmare. Although they were exhausted, they knew that they would have to force their bodies to the limit of endurance before they were clear of the gorge. For an hour they struggled and pulled themselves up through the dark chasm. From then on they kept looking at their watches every few minutes; the hour and a half, the time limit for the explosion, was nearly up.

The time passed but there was no explosion. Another quarter of an hour passed. Surely, they thought, nothing could have gone wrong. In their minds they traced each step of the operation and tried to think of something they had missed. They knew the 'time pencils' were sensitive to temperature and that in a cool place the time limit could be extended by a quarter of the normal time. The minutes dragged on slowly. When their watches showed that one hour and fifty-five minutes had passed, the men stopped and wondered if they should go back to see what was wrong. Then all of a sudden a bright flash lit up the gorge. The men did not hear a sound: the roar of the stream was too deafening for any noise, no matter how great, to reach them. But they were sure that it was the explosion. As they stood in the water up to their waists they shook hands and congratulated one another. They had done the 'impossible'. Stott joined them next morning. He told them how at dawn he had looked down upon the viaduct from the top of the northern cliff and had seen the guards running around in great confusion. There was an empty space where the viaduct used to be.

The sappers left nothing near the viaduct which would lead the Germans to suspect that a British party had done the demolition. The commander of the garrison was called to account and was suspected of having sabotaged the viaduct himself. Then suspicion rested upon the workmen. The whole garrison was judged guilty of gross neglect of duty and the officer in charge and several others were promptly shot. It was not until five days later that the Germans found a rope ladder made of parachute cord, and so realised that a party of saboteurs had attacked through the gorge.

An expert flew from Germany to supervise the reconstruction of the viaduct. He said he would have a new structure built within six weeks. With the help of fifty workmen he built two large concrete bases, and on these he placed steel towers to support the superstructure and reduce the length of span. Five weeks later he launched the almost completed framework of the superstructure across the gorge. As he was connecting the two portions together over the centre of the gorge, the whole framework crashed down on top of the wreckage of the original structure, taking the engineer and forty of his workmen with it.



Another engineer took over and completed the task after the line had been cut for ten weeks.

The demolition of the Asopos viaduct was regarded as one of the best feats of sabotage in the war. Edmonds wanted to be sure that the members of the party got full credit for their work. Up to then he had never recommended anybody for an award, and not certain of the procedure, he signalled to Cairo a detailed account of the parts each had played and left it to the authorities to make the recommendations. A reply came back: 'Citations and recommendations urgently required'. While Edmonds was making out the citations he received a message from Brigadier Myers: 'Am not sure that the results have not earned a VC repeat VC. Do not hesitate if you agree'. As there was no doubt that Stott's performance was of an exceptionally high order, Edmonds had no hesitation in recommending him for the award of a VC. A few weeks later Edmonds met Myers and heard that both their lists of recommendations to Cairo tallied except in the case of Stott, whom Myers had recommended for a DSO. When Myers was given the full account of Stott's exploits, he immediately signalled to Cairo cancelling his recommendation and endorsing that of Edmonds. However, the award for Stott remained the DSO. Gordon-Creed was also awarded the DSO; Scott and McIntyre each received the MC; Mutch received the MM, and Khouri was awarded the bar to the same decoration.

THE HOPEFUL SPIV: A dubious old Digger, trying to help the taxpayer perhaps, wrote in to say: "I know where there's lots of gold in the high hills just waiting to be picked up, but I need a bit of equipment to get at it. If the Army will put up £500, I'll go fair shares in the profits." The thought of an Army with independent means is attractive but the project failed as we couldn't think of any wag to get the first £500 out of Treasury.

Why was Cinderella thrown off the baseball team? She ran away from the ball.

Do you remember the old model auto air conditioner? Open all four windows and drive sixty miles an hour.

Let a smile be your umbrella . . . and you'll get a mouthful of rain.

A tourist, traveling through the Texas Panhandle, got into a conversation with an old settler and his son at a gas station.

"Looks like we might have rain," said the tourist.

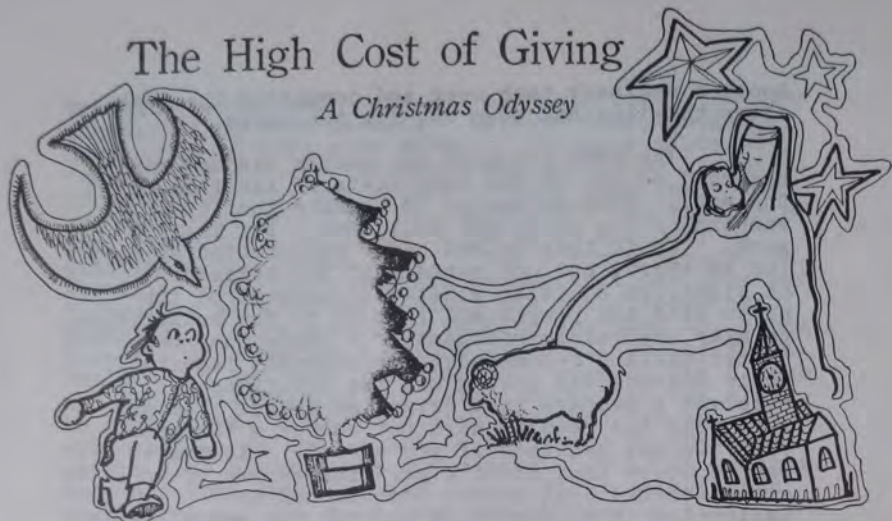
"Well, I hope so," said the old-timer, "not so much for myself as for my son here. I've seen rain."

One businessman to another: "My wife had plastic surgery yesterday. I cut off her credit cards."



# The High Cost of Giving

*A Christmas Odyssey*



**T**HE ENGLISHMAN who sent his true love exotic gifts on each of the 12 days of Christmas would need the Bank of England behind him to do it at today's prices.

According to Bureau of Labor Statistics figures released at the end of November 1969, the over-all increase in the cost of living for this year may end up another whopping 4.5 per cent.

Ever wonder while listening to that famous 18th century English Christmas ballad, "The 12 Days of Christmas," just how much all those leaping lords and swimming swans might cost a lovesick swain? From the Information Office of XVIII Airborne Corps, Ft. Bragg, North Carolina comes the grim truth of the price of love at Yuletide 1969.

To update the list for this Christmas season, all one needs to do is multiply the prices by the new cost of living index—4.5 per cent.

On the first day of Christmas, as is well-remembered, the lady received a partridge in a pear tree. Total cost from most State Wildlife Commissions and a local nursery: \$16.25. Today that same partridge and pear tree would cost a mere \$17.00. Not bad for a pretty lady.

The second day's gift, two turtle doves, ran \$70 from a New York pet store but this year they'd be \$73.15. She'd better be pretty!

Three French hens, genus gallus gallus, were valued at \$165, but today \$172.43. And we thought the price of chicken was down.

The fourth gift, four calling birds, would be a problem. According to the Encyclopdia Britannica, there was a species named "Calling Bird" but it is extinct. The last known pair was purchased by the London Zoological Society in 1911 at a cost in today's dollars of \$17,230, which, if you add on the 4.5 per cent increase, would make those birds worth \$18,005.35. Zap! She'd better be pretty and bright!

Five golden rings were \$175 in a local jewelry store last year, now those same rings would cost \$182.88. What's another hundred at this point!

Six geese a-laying would cost \$80 according to a

State Wildlife Commission. This year they would be \$3.60 more. Might as well go first-class.

Seven swans a-swimming would be a bit more. The flock cost \$315 last year; \$329.18 this year. Maybe if you mated them you could get some of your money back.

Eight maids a-milking, paid the federal minimum wage for an eight-hour day, ran \$89.60 last year. The new federal minimum wage, put in effect early last year, would make this run \$102.40. Eight registered milk cows added up to \$4,400 originally, today \$4,598.

Figuring there was no need to pinch pennies at this point, the New York City Ballet became the standard for nine ladies dancing. The cost was \$3,239 but due to the increased cost of living they would be \$3,384.76 this year, not including meals and transportation.

Ten lords a-leaping meant round-trip transportation for 10 members of the House of Lords in London. British Overseas Airlines tickets cost \$5,997.66 but now they would be \$6,267.55. Tax included.

As an economy measure, eleven pipers piping would come from the New York Philharmonic rather than Edinburgh for a nifty \$4,869.40, but tack on that 4.5 per cent and you have \$5,088.52.

Finally came 12 drummers drumming and they cost the hapless giftgiver only \$50 because he could get the talent from a local infantry division band, but alas the troops get more for their services today and it would cost our friend \$52.25 this year for those drummers.

This all comes to \$38,357.15. But, wait, according to the ballad the partridge in the pear tree is sent not once, but 12 times. The two turtle doves are sent 11 times, the French hens 10 and so on. Only the inexpensive drummers are sent once.

Figuring it up this way, true love, are you ready? The cost is \$234,877.86. or \$10,156.38 more than Christmas 1968. Only you know if she's worth it, but it's a good thing Christmas only comes once a year! Maybe the prices are cheaper in the PX.

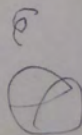
R.N.Z.E.  
LIASON LETTER



ANZAC

JUNE 1982

No 28









CONTENTS

		<u>Page</u>
Chapter One	Chief Engineers Office	1-1 to 1-3
Chapter Two	HQ Force Engineer	2-2 to 2-2
Chapter Three	1 Field Squadron	3-1 to 3-20
Chapter Four	2 Field <u>THE CORPS OF</u>	4-1 to 4-8
Chapter Five	3 Field Squadron	5-1 to 5-11
Chapter Six	School Of Military Engineering	6-1 to 6-16
Chapter Seven	W2 Works Services Unit	7-1 to 7-5
Chapter Eight	8 Coy and RNZE Apprentice Wing	8-1 to 8-3
Chapter Nine	<u>ROYAL NEW ZEALAND ENGINEERS</u>	9-1 to 9-3
Chapter Ten		10-1 to 10-24

HONORARY APPOINTMENTS

Colonel-in-Chief Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II  
 Colonel Commandant Lt Col K. Christie, MBE, ED, BE

CHIEF ENGINEER Lt Col D.J. O'Brien BE (Hons)  
 MNZIE, ANZIM, RNZE

Contributions for the next Liaison Letter are  
 to be in the hands of the Editor by

1 October 1962



CONTENTS

		<u>Page</u>
Chapter One	Chief Engineers Office	1-1 to 1-5
Chapter Two	HQ Force Engineer	2-2 to 2-2
Chapter Three	1 Field Squadron	3-1 to 3-20
Chapter Four	2 Field Squadron	4-1 to 4-8
Chapter Five	3 Field Squadron	5-1 to 5-11
Chapter Six	School Of Military Engineering	6-1 to 6-16
Chapter Seven	NZ Works Services Unit.	7-1 to 7-5
Chapter Eight	B Coy and RNZE Apprentice Wing	8-1 to 8-2
Chapter Nine	Linton Camp Fire Brigade	9-1 to 9-3
Chapter Ten	Miscellaneous	10-1 to 10-24

+++++

This Liaison Letter has been compiled by the  
SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERING

\*\*\*\*\*

Sapper units and associations may incorporate  
articles as extracts from this Liaison Letter  
in their own publications without seeking  
authority or making acknowledgement.

\*\*\*\*\*

Contributions for the next Liaison Letter are  
to be in the hands of the Editor by

1 October 1982

*Yours sincerely*  
*E. J. Williams*



CONTENTS

1-1 to 1-2	Chief Engineers Office	Chapter One
2-1 to 2-2	HQ Force Engineer	Chapter Two
3-1 to 3-20	1 Field Squadron	Chapter Three
4-1 to 4-8	2 Field Squadron	Chapter Four
5-1 to 5-11	3 Field Squadron	Chapter Five
6-1 to 6-16	School Of Military Engineering	Chapter Six
7-1 to 7-5	MX Works Services Unit	Chapter Seven
8-1 to 8-5	B Coy and RMEE Apprentice Wing	Chapter Eight
9-1 to 9-5	Linton Camp Five Brigade	Chapter Nine
10-1 to 10-24	Miscellaneous	Chapter Ten

\*\*\*\*\*  
 This Liaison Letter has been compiled by the  
 SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERING  
 \*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*  
 Papers, notes and associations may incorporate  
 articles or extracts from this Liaison Letter  
 in their own publications without seeking  
 authority or making acknowledgement.  
 \*\*\*\*\*

Contributions for the next Liaison Letter are  
 to be in the hands of the Editor by  
 1 October 1982

1-1  
CHAPTER ONE  
CHIEF ENGINEERS OFFICE

From: Major General R.G. Williams MBE



ARMY GENERAL STAFF  
DEFENCE HEADQUARTERS  
WELLINGTON 1

1/21/CGS

2 February 1982

Lieutenant Colonel D.J. O'Brien RNZE  
Chief Engineer  
Army General Staff  
WELLINGTON

*Dear Denis*

A brief note to reiterate my congratulations to both yourself and the Regiment on a quite excellent Parade on Saturday to commemorate the opening of the RNZE Memorial Centre.

In the time available for preparation I think the standard achieved was remarkable - indeed the Sappers may now have to re-think their priorities about their traditional attitudes to dress!!

Again well done.

*Yours sincerely*  
*R.G. Williams*

1-1  
CHAPTER ONE  
CHIEF ENGINEER OFFICE

From: Major General R.C. Williams MBE

ARMY GENERAL STAFF  
DEFENCE HEADQUARTERS  
WELLINGTON



2 February 1982

1/21/CSS

Lieutenant Colonel G.J. O'Brien RNZ  
Chief Engineer  
Army General Staff  
WELLINGTON

*Dear Sir*

A brief note to reiterate my congratulations to both yourself and the Regiment on a quite excellent Parade on Saturday to commemorate the opening of the RNZ Memorial Centre.

In the time available for preparation I think the standard achieved was remarkable - indeed the Regt may now have to re-think their priorities about their traditional attitudes to dress!!

Again well done.

*Yours sincerely  
R.C. Williams*



From: Colonel R.J. Andrews



In your reply please quote:  
DO 4/82

NEW ZEALAND ARMY  
MINISTRY OF DEFENCE

Telephone: 78-199 extension 801

Headquarters  
2nd Task Force Region  
PO Box 1946  
PALMERSTON NORTH

/ February 1982

Lieutenant Colonel D.J. O'Brien, ADC, RNZE

*Dear Dennis,*

RNZE PARADE AND OPENING OF MEMORIAL

30 JANUARY 1982

I wish to thank you for your kind invitation to my wife and I to attend the parade and ceremony last Saturday. The courtesies and arrangements made for us were very well done and greatly appreciated.

The events of the day were meticulously planned and executed in a very competent and professional manner which has brought, and will continue to bring, great credit to the Corps of Royal New Zealand Engineers. I am sure that the standards of drill and ceremony you achieved on this day coupled with the excellence of the presentation of the Museum/Library have enhanced the standing of your Corps.

Please convey my congratulations to all those who took part in the parade and opening ceremony - the event will long be remembered by those present. I was very honoured and proud to have the RNZE Corps concentration under my command for this occasion.

Newlyweds: He aims to save his money, and she's out to spoil his aim.

Marriage is a kind of graduation ceremony in which a fellow loses his bachelor's degree without acquiring a master's.

31685

2nd - SINGLE  
LONDON (S.R.)(5598A) to (5)  
Fare 1008.80

CHRISTCHURCH

VALID  
3 daysconditions  
enquire ticket officeNOT TRANSFERABLE  
73 NOV 81

The above ticket was purchased by Capt  
D.J. Begley whilst on Ex Longlook.

Anyone with an ounce of grey knows that  
trains don't travel from London to New  
Zealand. The "Poms" and "Frogs"  
haven't built the Chunnel (Channel  
Tunnel) yet.

Content removed due to copyright

## TALES OF ENGINEERS GONE-BY

(by Sgt Peter Berry,  
RNZE Historian)

The very first military engineers in New Zealand were the British Royal Engineers. During the course of the 1860s Maori War they employed many of the techniques used in previous campaigns in the British Empire, one of which was sapping.

As amateur military engineers of considerable ability themselves, the Maoris appreciated the sapping technique though were unnerved by the new strategy. However, they did concede that despite being 'stupid' the British sapper was very brave.

Often these long saps by the British towards the rebel pa helped both the rebels and the friendly Maoris financially. Bundles of green manuka were needed in some quantity by the toiling sappers for overhead protection as they sapped close to the pa pallisades and snipers. As they were always short of necessities such as ammunition, food and blankets, the rebels would steal out at night, cut manuka and hand it over to the friendly Maoris. These Maoris would in turn sell the manuka to the British Army, keeping part of the payment for themselves and purchasing the necessary supplies for the rebels from the British Army supplies. The goods were delivered back to the rebels when the next consignment of manuka was cut. 'All this', said one old chief, 'did no one no harm, and when the sap got too near the pa to be comfortable the Maoris flitted away some dark night and built elsewhere'. (1)

After the departure of the Royal Engineers in the 1870s the Volunteer Engineers came to note. One of the unique volunteer forces was the Volunteer Engineer Militia established in 1873 and the builders of the main trunk line between Rangiriri (Mercer) and Newcastle (Ngaruawahia). Although called 'volunteer' they were like today's regular force sapper. The pay was reasonably good; sappers received six shillings a day and corporals received six shillings and sixpence a day, and they earned it. The day began with a stand-to parade an hour before daylight, drill for recruits from 0430 to 0530 hrs, work from 0600 to 0800, breakfast from 0830 to 0930 and work from 0930 to 1200 hrs; dinner at 1230 hrs, work from 1430 to 1800, tattoo at 2030 and lights out at 2100 hrs. Weekends were not free, with a parade at 1400 hrs on Saturday and Church parades on Sunday. (2) And you thought you had it tough?

But not all Engineer Volunteers had such a distinguished



career as the Volunteer Engineer Militia. Every year the Volunteer forces (which were similar to today's Territorial Forces) were inspected by a senior military officer who submitted a report on the Volunteer Forces to the Government. The report for 1874 is not very flattering for the Canterbury Engineers No 2 Corps. The report reads:

In this district (Canterbury) the Corps of which I can speak in commendatory terms are the Yeomanry Cavalry, the Christchurch Artillery, the No 1 Engineers and the City Guards. The No 2 Engineers, at Heathcote, 29-strong on its roll produced only two men, one of whom was very drunk. This corps will, I conclude, be disbanded. (3)

And on such a memorable note the No 2 Engineers Corps was disbanded.

#### Sources:

- (1) Gibson. The Maori Wars, 1974, P.89
- (2) Fletcher, R. Single Track, 1978, P.51
- (3) Military Forces of NZ, Annual Reports, 1874, H24 P2

2-1  
CHAPTER TWO

HQ FORCE ENGINEER

Appointments:	Force Engineer	Lt Col DJ O'Brien (Based at Wgtn)
	SORE 2 Ops	Maj AT Beaver
	SORE 3 Ops	Lt MT Robinson
	SORE 3 Pers/Log	Lt BJ McKernan
	Clk of Wks	WO2 DR Futter
	Asst Clk of Wks	WO2 DRR Milliken
	Clk	LCpl LT Cooper

After looking back in old Liaison Letters I find that HQ Force Engineer was disbanded on the 9 Apr 79, well again the powers that be have made the big D and reinstituted the HQ Force Engineer.

Snoopy is back on deck again.

Who's Who-

Maj AT Beaver: Maj Beaver was posted to the RNZE Directorate in March 1981 and since then has been at the helm.  
His main interests are sailing and the Narrow Neck Offrs Mess (of which he is Treasurer)

Lt MT Robinson: Lt Robinson came to us as surplus to establishment but now fills the SORE 3 Ops spot. He was left high and dry with the disbandment of 7 Fd Sqn  
Hobbies ? have not found out yet.

Lt BJ McKernan: Lt McKernan was posted to the RNZE Dir in May 1980 and has been here the longest, poor man.  
At the moment Lt Mac is on sick leave we hope for a quick recovery.

Interests: Wife and family, good whiskey.  
WO2 DR Futter: Came to Land Forces in Nov 1980 and is fighting with Don Milliken as to who is Clk of Wks and who is Asst Clk of Wks; not a pretty sight.

His main interests are horses and more horses, annoying the Clk and saying 'need to know'.  
WO2 DRR Milliken: WO2 Milliken was posted to the asylum in Oct 1981 and adds a bit of colour to the place.

His main interests are hockey, drinking and keeping a low profile.

LCpl LT Cooper: Posted to Land Forces in Oct 80, has since been doing gofer duties, keeping on the good side of the Typists and Stationary Clerk.

Hobbies; Making coffee, keeping the lowest profile and drinking DB also trying to be a clerk.  
He'll get the SORE2's transport arrangement right yet



1 FD SQN SCOTT BASERECONSTRUCTION TEAM ANTARCTICA 1981-82STAGE 3A & 3B

On the 12 Aug 81 the team met with all the DSIR staff and the new replacement team that was to winter over to the start of the 82-83 season.

For seven days we sat in a lecture room listening to rock hounds and bird watchers talk about what they were or weren't going to do.

On 24 Aug the first flight to Antarctica left Christchurch (Wind fly); on board were two of our team members, Sgt Manu Vincent 3A IC and Lcpl Hori Kaa. Their task was to erect and line out, as the ministry of works team did the heating and ventilation and water supplies to the ablution area.

Oct 3 two more of the team left for Antarctica. Spr Buck Buckingham and Russel Broome.

Myself and Spr Winter arrived in Christchurch on 7 Oct and were to fly out on the 12th Oct, but this was not to be, due to sun spots which interfered with all radio comms to the ice, so the day was spent going out to Op Deep Freeze and lying on the lawn until lunch time, then back to the hotel for a quick shower and change of clothes as the winter woolies were unbearable in the heat. The afternoon was spent drinking at the Oxford and about 3 o'clock asleep on the banks of the Avon watching the legs etc go by. Boring it was.

SCOTT BASE

We finally arrived at Scott Base on 19 Oct, 5 days late, but 5 days well spent. The following day was a guided tour of Scott Base by the SORK or SOIC as he was called.

That afternoon it was to work, and hell was it work, plastering. At the end of the second day both myself and Pete had blisters on our hands from plastering. In all we did a total of 15 days on and off and used a total of 900-lbs of bedding compound.

In the meantime some more team members arrived for the start of Stage 3B (the construction of the kitchen, lounge and bar).

/The hours



The hours spend working on the site were like the hour spent in the bar on the weekends.

All walls and ceilings were wall-papered, with the two plant rooms being painted only. The amount of painting on this task was minimal as all furnishings were pre-finished in Christchurch by private contractors, so our work in this field was only touch ups.

The walls were constructed of Fisher tin studding which was held together by pot rivets and gib board, PK screws which when finished, gave a very ridged wall which gave no expansion or contraction problems as normal timber construction does.

Peter Winter, Greg Fenton and Steve Flaws spent many a night studying for their trade exams in late November.

Just a word of warning, beware of the Antarctica tradition for new arrivals, it is a bit of a shock.

It was very pleasing for the Engineer teams at Scott Base to be visited by the CE in early Dec.

In all the task went very well with no great problems coming up that couldn't be solved without a bit of effort, all team members chipping in and lending a hand in times of need.

Lcpl Stobie

Content removed due to copyright

# 1 FIELD SQUADRON FAREWELL FOR

## SGTS OSBORNE AND ALEXANDER

1230 Hours Wed the 16th Dec saw 20 SNCOs and Officers mustered for lunch in the WOs' and Sgts' Mess Papakura to "lunch out" Aussie and Alex. (Although on Friday night the 11 Dec, a Disco type farewell was held for those same two gentlemen, Spr Curran and retiring RSM Clare Chapman), with the appropriate presentations, i.e. the Unit Long Distance Star for Aussie for over 20 years service, and unit plaques etc).

We as a unit are getting quite used to this sort of thing, having gone through the same business earlier in the year for Ron Prentice (now Housing Officer on Camp). Ron, being the person he is, stated he had enjoyed his stay in the Army and unit and with a lump in his throat, bid the unit farewell and wished them all well.

Back to Aussie and Alex, they both had a few words of appreciation to say and Alex mentioned the fact that the Christmas Bunny had just completed his rounds handing out postings, which tickled our fancy. (WOI Chamberlain had just visited the unit that morning).

After the dinner the proverbial few beers were had and a most enjoyable day was had by all, including those pers involved in the Sgts Mess extension for whom the Mess put on a shout.

Although a somewhat sad occasion, a great afternoon all the same!

# 1 Field Squadron Grenade Practice

Content removed due to copyright

US DETACHMENT PACIFIC PACK 81

Having been subjected to a 16 hour flight and a two hour going over by an overzealous customs official, which included a drug dog sniffing through our guests gear; the Contingent, plus five PALEX type pers were taken to Papakura Camp, fed and watered and finally bedded down at 0300 hours. Up again at 0630 hours, fed again, subjected to several briefings which included NZ Military and Civilian customs.

Arrangements were made by this unit to deposit unwanted PALEX pers all over the country, as no one else wanted to know them; including transport to and from rail etc, not to mention ticketing and several apologies!

For the Pacific Pack pers, they were a pleasure to work with, except one "strange creature" who wanted to take photos of everything including a close up of the demolition on Rangitoto Island, hastily removed by his E7 just prior to firing. On the last day he was found wandering through Papakura Camp loaded down with sheep skin rugs, wondering how he was to catch the plane which was due to fly out in 20 minutes time from Mangere. The Provos who were looking for the "creature" were passing at the time and escorted him to the plane, which he caught by the skin of his teeth.

That incident aside, the hosting of the Engr detachment was very pleasing and no incidents of any discription came to the notice of the HQ. The best lot of Americans we have ever worked with.

Some funnies:

Spitting Chaw Tobacco all over the Sqn until seen by the SSM.

Getting upset when NZers called them "Boy", particularly the darker species!

Raising the roof when their return flight had a break down (24 hour delay). Pilot had a sister in Auckland.

Selling all US gear to carry them over the 24 hour delay.

Loving the NZ Army food.

/Not being able



Not being able to find a soda fountain in Camp.

Not being able to explain the love bites on necks after returning from "K" Road at 0500 hours, several nights in a row.

All in all, a great group of guys.

Content removed due to copyright

#### FUNERAL : MR JACK COOPER

After a long illness, Jack passed away on Tuesday 10 Nov 81 in Mater Hospital, Auckland.

Jack was with the Squadron for some 15 years and retired as a Staff Sergeant. Although he was a Plumber by trade, he was employed as our Payments Man for many years. A very good supporter of the Mess and the then Combined Officers and SNCOs Unit Mess (now defunct).

A fine family man who never had a bad word to say of anyone. Well motivated and a great worker.

The unit provided bearer and firing party at the service at the Church which went very well. A large contingent from Camp attended as well as some 20 ex-unit members, who came from as far afield as Wellington (Don Smith) and Whangarei (Dick Bryam). Others in attendance were Snow Rivers, Ray Barnett, Nobby Clark, Tom Green, Bill Howel, Gilly Simons, Eddie Dixon, Tom Harty, Roy Blann, Ian Clark, Bill McNaughton.

1 FD SQN ASSISTANCE TO ORDNANCE

On Tuesday 10th November, a truck pulled in at 1 Fd Sqn to load boating gear for a trip down the Waikato River. Spr Neill and myself were giving assistance to Ordnance for a recon down the river, as part of their preparation for Annual Camp for next year.

Wednesday 11th we left Papakura at 0700 hours, arrived at Nga's around 0830 hrs, our starting point, unloaded our gear and were given a brief. We finally started down the river, for once the weather was fine!

We reached our objective "Port Waikato" at 1600 hrs and landed at Waiuku Forest. Numerous stops were made, even having to push our boat across a sand bar. After reloading our gear we made camp and settled for the night.

Thursday 12th, started the day by looking for a good harbour area to conduct part of their exercise. After choosing some likely places we headed back to Papakura by vehicle to clean and hand back stores.

A good couple of days were had by all.

Spr Rasmussen

Content removed due to copyright

KING'S COLLEGE CADETS22 - 27 NOVEMBER 1981

Safety Officer	:	2Lt G. Pullen	(Sir)
Troop Sgt	:	Cpl T. Oakes	(Tucku)
1 Sect Comd	:	Lcpl N. Komene	(Noel)
2 Sect Comd	:	Lcpl M. Walters	(Mike)
3 Sect Comd	:	Spr P. Curran	(Womble)
Assistant Instructors	:	Spr R. Darroch	(Mouse)
	:	Spr S. Reilly	(Spud)
PTI	:	Spr G. Robinson	(Little Geoff)

Sunday night saw 30 School Cadets march-in to 1 Field Squadron. These students had all be accredited UE and to get them away during the exams, they were to get a taste of Army life.

The OC formally welcomed the Cadets to the unit in his opening address on Monday morning. Then much to the frustration of the Cadets they got the 'Q' issues of JG's - webbing and field equipment.

The drill phase started on Monday and by the end of the day the instructors had no voices and there was a slight improvement in the drill.

PT consisted of an RFL. That night they had a lecture on the customs of the Service.

(They like Army food!!!)

Tuesday - more drill. Then later on in the day the weapon phase began. The SLR proved to be too heavy and hard to load for most of them. Nevertheless, they could strip and assemble, load and unload by the end of the day.

Tuesday afternoon instruction on the M16 started. Once again the instructors had an influx of seemingly stupid questions like "How much does a M16 cost in the shop?", or "Where do the bullets go?".

That night the cadets were involved in a game of basketball whilst the instructors had a debrief of the days activity in the bar.

/On Wednesday



On Wednesday morning the young apprehensive School Cadets prepared to move out to Ardmore Range, on foot (much to their horror!!). They had instruction on map reading and the prismatic compass. The two day exercise consisted of a short Map March/Watermanship exercise, live shoot of SLR and M16, and setting up a gyn and sheer.

They set off from 1 Fd Sqn with a lot of talking and wise cracks, which quickly subsided to a low moaning and groaning. After reaching their harbour area at Ardmore, they had a break for a ration pack lunch and then off on the small Map March/Watermanship. Although part of the Map March didn't go quite to plan, the Watermanship was very successful much to their delight, as they had a 300-yd pond to cross on their personal kit.

"Down on the range" - with the aid of a few kicks in the rear end and the odd "flea in the ear", the young King's College "dead eye dicks" managed to leave their mark on the bank and mound and a couple on the targets!

Thursday afternoon, under the gaze of the instructors, the students attempted to construct the gyn and sheer. Although it took about eight hours to build and pull down and nearly "doing in" one of their associates, they achieved the objective much to their joy and that of the instructors.

Friday morning two sections happily volunteered to ride back on the truck while the third walked/ran back to camp. After cleaning up and handing gear back to the "Q" the students of King's College boarded their bus, a better body of men than the boys that arrived five days earlier.

A beneficial week for students and instructors alike. A real pity the rest of the country is not subjected to a similar dose of discipline at least once in their lives.

A man bought a parrot at an auction after some spirited bidding. "I suppose this bird talks," he said to the auctioneer.

"Talk?" replied the auctioneer. "He's been bidding against you for the past ten minutes."

Son: "Dad, what is 'college bred?'"

Dad: "That's a four-year loaf, made from the flour of youth and his old man's dough."

1 FD SQN INTER-SERVICES MARATHON

The 1981 Inter-Services Marathon, incorporating Open Men, Veterans, and Open Women sections, was held at Wigram Air Force Base on Tuesday 8 December. Each Service entered 10 man teams in the male sections, but the Open Womens event had only eight starters.

After a six o'clock breakfast of toast and tea, 80 odd runners lined up for the 8.30 am start. Excluding the usual miss-fire of the starters pistol, the field got away to a good start with the first mile covered in 5 mins 55 secs. At the first feed station (6 $\frac{1}{4}$  miles) seven runners had broken clear of the rest of the field by 30 secs, including Bissett, Smith and Robinson from the Army team.

The front bunch settled down to an even 6 min a mile pace, but by the 10 mile mark there were only four runners left, including Bissett and Robinson from Army, Police and Air Force filling the remaining two places. 1 Hour 18 mins after the start the front bunch turned and headed for home some five miles in front of the slowest few. As it was a head wind all the way back, the brisk pace began to take its toll with first Bissett then the Air Force runner falling behind. With 10 miles to go the Police runner cried enough and pulled out leaving Robinson some  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile clear of the next runner.

Although the gap was closed to 40 secs, Robinson held his lead to the end, to record 2 hrs 44 mins, with second place going to a fast finishing Air Force runner. Air Force capturing third, with fourth place going to Navy. Armys' next two runners came in fifth and ninth. The first woman home was Blakly from Navy in a time of 3 hrs 12 mins.

Army captured the Veterans individual title with the teams race going to Air Force with a total of 149 with Army next on 167 and Navy third.

In all, it was a hard race with the wind and heat slowing runners and in turn the times were slightly down. The organisation and traffic control was excellent, with only one runner needing medical care and that was through injury.

Spr Robinson



1 FIELD AT LINTON

The 23rd of January 1982 saw 1 Fd Sqn Regular and Territorial Force combined, on a convoy to Linton Camp as part of the Engineer gathering for Annual Camp 82.

The first week at Linton was to improve engineering skills ranging in difficulty from minewarfare to ceremonial parades.

Although the jobs tasked were tough, every man strived hard and completed the tasks in true engineer spirit. From this weeks activities the old adage was proved:

WHEN THE GOING GETS TOUGH  
THE TOUGH GET GOING

All in all a very good experience especially seeing the unit perform so well in the bar. No trouble, amazing when one considers there were some 300 young, fit, well motivated, quietly confident and modestly proud males and females, from five different high-morale units, all drinking together. Not to mention the combined performance on parade and on training.

I am sure the OC would have been extremely proud of the unit's efforts as we certainly were!

Spr Appleton

P.S. Boy, what a change from Cadet Schools, especially the second phase! Argo Road!

1 FD SQN ATTACHMENT : WAIOURU HOUSE PAINTING TOD

A painting team of Bob Harriman, Biggles, Church and Ray, went to Waiouru to paint the exterior of three houses which were started by apprentices and finished by 2 Fd Sqn. As soon as they arrived there, they realised the Army didn't have enough putty to fill the gaping chasms these buildings possessed, however, after four weeks of gargantuan effort by all three painters three shambled wrecks were turned into three masterpieces.

Spr Bob Harriman



1 FD SQN MGB TRG LINTON JAN 82

After arriving at Linton on Saturday we bedded down in preparation for a really enchanting and entertaining day building an MGB. We were under the guidance of 2Lt G. Pullen and later on by SSgt Te Uira, all under the watchful eye of SSgt Phillips.

In some respects we had a few too many lads on the job, and at times things were a bit congested. Every party worked pretty hard and fast to get it built, consequently we did the job more effectively a week later in Waiouru, when we did a record 16 bays. We did have a finger mishap and the whole job did take longer than what we thought, but basically it was a refresher course which gave some sore muscles, joints and fingers on a cold first day at Linton.

Spr (sore finger) Hall

P.S. A great piece of kit, provided all pers are switched on and pull their weight, which they did. Really magic!

1 FD SQN 6 HAURAKI TASK

A team of five pers departed Papakura Camp at 1000 hours 14 Feb 82, for 6 Hauraki's new HQ in Tauranga.

Task Personnel were:

Lcpl Komene  
Spr Henderson  
Spr Butler  
Spr Winter  
Spr Harriman

Our task was to install new shelving, complete minor alterations, and construct two silver cabinets out of existing units in the Officers' Mess, by 1300 hrs 19 Feb 82. Two truck loads of internal joinery previously constructed at 1 Fd Sqn were also installed on time, due to the long hours worked. The new complex which was refurbished by civilian contractors, was officially opened on Tauranga's Centennial Day 20 Feb 82, by the Governor General, Sir David Beatty (hence the urgency).

A very worth while task with pleasing results.

Lcpl N.T. Komene

### THE PARADE

The beginning of the year saw all Engineer units assembled at Linton Camp to take part in the opening of the Corps Memorial.

To celebrate this opening everybody practised for the biggest Engineer Parade of the year. For days we practised, we knew this had to be the best parade, and with the drill expertise of certain SNCOs, things started to blossom.

The SSM had strong words to say to people who moved or even felt like falling out on parade. One or two people became the target of his comments.

The big day came for the parade, and even with all the practise that we had had, we still weren't sure if things were going to fall into place (in fact the practises were shocking!).

With WOI Nepia in charge of the parade everything came to a head and the parade turned out to be excellent.

We were all pleased to be off the parade ground at the conclusion, and we knew we had done the job well, in fact it was "nice and magic", aye SSM.

Spr Simmonds

### 1 FD SQN WAIPOUA BRIDGE TASK

The fortnight spent at Waipoua was an experience in itself. The task, to build a bridge across the Ohea stream. Staff Sergeant Te Uira accompanied by eight Engineers and a CT cook headed off from Papakura on Sunday the 28th of February at approximately 0930 hrs in the morning. Seven hours of travelling and we finally arrived at our destination, a little place about ten metres from the sea.

The rest of the day was organised into setting up camp. That Monday the procedure of the bridge making started, and everything went into full swing.

/Everything went as



Everything went as planned except the waiting for the plates. While we were waiting for them we started on the gabians. When they arrived they were put in, boxing set into place and then we poured. A few days later the other side was done. Time between was spent on the gabians.

The last Saturday of our stay we started to take the boxing down and began packing the stores away. Once this was accomplished we took down the boxing off the bridge, and SSgt Te Uira decided that we would stay longer and try to finish the task. Time was against us and on Thursday the 16th of March we headed back to camp.

A very good experience for me as a storeman.

Spr Paul

P.S. This task was carried out for the forestry at Waipoua to improve access to the area.

#### 1 FD SQN DIVING TEAM

#### EXERCISE SOUTHERN SAFARI 22 - 26 MAR 82

An engineer diving team, including Capt Ransley, Sgt Vincent, Lcpl Rowlandson, Lcpl Darroch and Spr Turori were requested to provide an amphibious safety crew for exercise Southern Safari.

The combined battalion of Malaysians, Australians and Brits, with another battalion of our boys (2/1) were to cross, by assault boats, a 45 metre by 15 metre deep channel during the middle phase of the exercise. The diving team were to be on the spot to provide a back-up safety crew should a soldier or any equipment accidentally fell into the channel during the night crossing.

Due to unforeseen circumstances the decision to cross by assault boats was changed and the crossing proceeded by way of an existing permanent bridge. Therefore our services were not required, and so, the following morning we headed back to the warm north. Our diving trip was not in vain as we managed to put in a couple of dives in the ice cold lake of Tekapo, which was quite an experience coming from the winterless north and islands even further north.

Spr Turori



YOU WERE LUCKY! WHY, WHEN I WERE A LAD .....

In reply to moans and groans regarding standdown, the SSM of 1 Sqn said; "You ask Sgt Toia about living in the back of an APC for two weeks and standdown". Here then is the tale of woe.

The APC was in fact a CVR (T) Spartan. (C/S 21R). The location; Soltau trg area and surrounding district in West Germany. The weather; bloody cold. The reason; 21 Engr Regimental Exercise.

It all began at 0400 hrs one morning, with an "Active Edge" which means either the Russians are crossing the East/West border, or we pretend they're crossing the East/West border. Either way, we loaded our vehicles and evacuated camp in three hours.

The next 12 days were spent moving from task to task. These included recons, minefields, brg demls, cl 60 and cl 30 trackway approaches to a ferrying site and MGB. The longest day lasted 41 hours (note all standdown wingers), during which a minefield was set out, laid and lifted again. The shortest day was 17 hours long during which we had a relaxing time route marching 15 kms and receiving instructions on radios and vehicles.

Of course, it is impossible to maintain this style of living for too long and it was not uncommon to see myself and my driver slumped forward, asleep in the hatches, during five minute stops. Sleep came easy despite living in a chilly bin where seven layers of clothing and a balaclava were not enough to keep the cold out.

All movement was done at night without lights, so, driver and commander were exposed to the night air and sleet, with only passive night sights and guesswork to guide the way. The area was extremely muddy, as was everyone fool enough to venture into it.

The gates of camp were a most welcome sight as one could now get out of two week old clothes and filth and look forward to a well deserved bit of standdown. What's that??

Sgt Toia

P.S. Well done oh good and faithful servant.

# THE SAGA OF THE WRECK OF THE FAIRMILE "SEANDRA"

Eighteen months ago, the 112-ft fairmile "Seandra" caught fire off Great Barrier Island and the owner made his escape in a dinghy with, it is rumoured, visions of collecting \$100,000 from the insurance company.

Unfortunately, another boat, with a comprehensive array of fire-fighting equipment, happened by, got the fire under control and towed the "Seandra" into Port Fitzroy.

The thankful owner departed on the nine o'clock plane the next day, after picking up a few of his things from the boat, and by ten o'clock it was obvious that the "Seandra" had sprung a leak.

Concerned locals attempted to beach the ill-fated "Seandra" but due to the low tide, only got it as far as a ledge, 200 m from the shore, where it has lain ever since, host to hordes of souvenir and thrill seekers alike.

Meanwhile, insurance companies refused to pay out, the owner lost his taste for the New Zealand climate, the boat lost most of its fittings and the buck of responsibility was passed from department to department, finally coming to rest at the Marine Division of the Ministry of Transport, who are now required to remove it.

Both the Navy and a salvage firm have surveyed the wreck and washed their hands of it, so 1 Field Squadron was invited to remove it.

Three divers went to the wreck and looked inside and out for three hours, under the watchful eye of onlookers and a man removing a bollard with an axe. The condition of the hull and superstructure make refloating impossible and the quantity of metal and nails make cutting with underwater chainsaws not feasible, so the only possible method of removal with our resources is by demolitions.

It would provide an interesting exercise in underwater demolitions, but due to the magnitude of the task and the doubtful results demolition would achieve, it is unlikely that the task will be undertaken.



DEPLOYMENT TO THE ISLAND OF HAANOVA - TONGA

After completing most of the work on the Island of Foa, a team of four, consisting of Cpl Oakes, Spr Theobald, Spr Edwards and Spr Wing were deployed to the Island of Haanova.

Rain was the main problem and as we left the dry security of our 180 pounders one began to wonder when the rain was going to stop. We set up camp in the village of Pukotala, this was the second village to the north. Two Aussie Sprs were, and had been, in the village for some days. The rain stopped at about 1600 hrs and we began drying out. That night our leader Cpl Oakes was introduced to our interpreter who in turn introduced him to the town officer, who asked that very good question, "What are we doing here".

The next day we were into it and had successfully completed 90% of the task i.e. reproofing water tanks, 40,000 gal; which wasn't bad compared to the Aussie's three days and only 60% complete. The next day we finished off the last 10% of the task and packed up for the next village. We were transported to the next village (five miles away), by the latest transport in town, horse and cart.

Once again rain featured rather well, but at least we were hootchied up before the rain came. All the tents (Hurricane relief from NZ, Aust, Canada, France and US) were erected by tea time and everyone in the village was comfortable for the night. Sunday was a day of rest for all, as is the normal for Tonga. This was a custom that we weren't going to dispute. Monday started early and ended early, by 0900 hrs we were packed up and waiting to be choppered out back to Haapai airfield.

The time spent on Haanova Island was an experience for all with its ups and downs and communication gap, (77 sets do have their limitations). Casualties in our stay, only one, the writer had a bad dose of the flu, caused by playing in the rain, catching water with the SSM. (40 Gals per hr into water cans off 180 pounders, assisted by 2 MOF spouting).

Spr Theobald



1 FD SQN VIEW OF  
INTER-SERVICES SAILING 1982

On 31 Mar to 4 Apr 82 the Inter-Services Sailing Regatta was held on the Auckland Harbour, Devonport Navy Boat Yard.

Good weather was experienced throughout the Regatta which made for a close competition.

Classes sailed were:

Naval Sailing Dinghys  
 Boatswains  
 17 GRPs  
 27 Whalers

All classes performed well in the conditions.

Services in attendance were:

Army  
 Navy  
 Air Force  
 Police

Results clearly showed that Air Force were still the dominant Service in taking the overall points, closely followed by Navy and Police, with good old Army fourth.

AYA versus Combined Services on the Sunday featured as a highlight of the racing skills, especially for Army in the Whaler Class, but the overall racing was of a high standard throughout the five days.

Well Army, we will give it a bigger bash next year in 83.

P.S. Well boss, a little less water in the bilge next year AYE!!!!

Signed Whaler Crew

AIR NEW ZEALAND SHELL GOLF OPEN

The Air New Zealand Shell Golf Open was held at Titirangi Golf Course over the period 2-6 December 81 with the Army providing assistance in the way of communications. 19 pers from various units under the control of Capt McQueen were taken off Logex 81 and recruited into the Titirangi Troop.

The requirement was for scores to be transmitted by radio from each hole to a base location near the Club House. This enabled General Data Systems, a computer firm, to record and distribute scores for television and leader boards.

Although several of the radio operators had not used a 77 set before, after a bit of instructing everybody performed their roles with no great problems.

The operators on the first few holes had early starts with the first golfers teeing off at 0730 on day one and two and the opposite applying to the operators on the 16th, 17th and 18th holes who did not finish until near 1900 hrs. An early start resulted in an early finish so there was time for most pers to mingle with the large crowds and watch world class golfers in action.

Owing to petrol restrictions, the personnel were accommodated at the golf course with meals provided by civilian contractors. It would be fair to say everybody's knowledge of golf greatly increased by working amongst pro golfers for five days.

The weather ranged from brilliantly hot to heavy rain which stopped play for a hour on day three, but in true golfing tradition this didn't stop the golfers.

Content removed due to copyright

BASIC PARA COURSE

Spr Rasmussen and myself attended a 3 Week Basic Para course a PTSU Whenuapai. To qualify we did 8 static line jumps at 1000ft. All personnel on the course got in their 8 jumps and in between times played cricket, went for a couple of runs and played cards in the standby room. Due to all the Andovers being away for hurricane relief in Tonga, there was a lot of hurry up and wait, even so I would recommend this course to all soldiers. Most exciting and most frightening.

Spr Fitz

Content removed due to copyright

Lt P. HOWARD AND Sgt J OSBORNE-PACIFIC PACK 81'



CHAPTER FOUR2 FIELD SQUADRONAppointments

1. The following are the appointments for 2 Field Squadron as at 1 May 82.

OC	Maj JA Tymkin
2IC	Capt WGW Williams
Tp Comd	2Lt AM Skinner
SSM	WOI P Munro
SQMS	WOII RJ Wright
CCLk	Cpl RJ Fels
FOW	WOII MG Holt
Tpt NCO	Sgt MM Turoa
Sigs NCO	Sgt AB Martin
Purch NCO	SSgt RJ Hughes

Postings In

Maj Tymkin	from Fiji
WOII Munro	from 6 Fd Sqn
Spr Ormsby	from 16 Fd Regt
Spr Davis	from civvy street
Spr Curtis	from civvy street
Spr Ross	from RF Cadet School Appr Wing
Spr Jacobsen	from RF Cadet School
Spr Ludwig	from RF Cadet School
Cpl Henry	from 1 Fd Sqn
Lcpl Powell	from 1 Fd Sqn

Posting Out

Lcpl Watts	to 5 Spt Sqn
Spr Sturgess	to 5 Spt Sqn
Lcpl Fischer	to 1 Fd Sqn
Lcpl Matehe	to 3 Fd Sqn
WOI Cunningham	to HQ 1 TFR

Discharges

Maj Dickson
Lt Weir
Cpl Peterson
Cpl Ransom
Lcpl Halkett
Spr Wey
Lcpl Hounsell
Lcpl Rogers

/Promotions

Promotions

Lcpl PJ Hartley  
Sgt BA Cosford  
Lcpl BK Thompson  
Lcpl BR Zaloum

Matched

Lcpl Patterson - Jude  
Lcpl McLean - Viv  
  
Spr Staite - Margaret  
Spr Tatham - Kay  
Spr Priest - Judith  
Lcpl Hellyer - Cynthia  
Cpl Conibear - Shona  
Spr Tasker - Karen

Hatched

By the Kokos a boy, Hamish Simon on the  
20 October 1981.

By the Hennesseys a girl, Karla Moana Marie  
on the 16 April 1982.

By the Turoas a boy, Junior on the 22 April 1982.

/Tasman Exchange Exercise

2 FIELD SQUADRONTASMAN EXCHANGEEXERCISE14 MAR - 7 APR 82Appointments

1.	OC	Maj S Stewart
	SSM	WOI P McKeany
	SQMS	Sgt C Henderson
	2IC	Capt W Williams
	R & IO	WOI D Cunningham
	FOW	WOII M Holt
	Transport NCO	SSgt G Callaghan
	Chief Clerk	SSgt B Bulman/Cpl R Fels
	2 Troop Comd	2Lt A Skinner
	SSgt	Ssgt V Hubner
	Sgt	Sgt G Wells
	1 Troop Comd	Lt B Kenning
	SSgt	SSgt S Ross
	Sgt	Sgt B Hutton
	Support Troop Comd	WOII A Brown
	SSgt	SSgt B Hapeta
	Sgt	Sgt L Ward

General

2. The original exercise was to be held in Shoal Water Bay and was to be named Exercise Inner-Circle. The exercise was to involve all the elements of 2/3 Engineer Regiment and 2 Field Sqn RNZE. This exercise did not eventuate owing to:

- a. Financial shortages.
- b. Vehicle unavailability.

Our army is not the only one which has these problems.

3. 2/3 Regiment RAE evolved a smaller exercise incorporating a Field Engineering Competition between one of their field squadrons, 7 Fd Sqn RAE and 2 Fd Sqn RNZE. This exercise covered a period of one week at a place called Canungra.

Training

4. The contingent consisting of 2 Fd Sqn and 5 Spt Sqn gathered at Linton on the 15 Feb 82 to commence the training build up. This involved PT for 1 hour every day along with field

/engineering



engineering training on the tasks we were to compete against the Australians in. These were as follows:

- a. Bailey Bridging.
- b. Medium Girder Bridge.
- c. Demolitions.
- d. Mine Field Clearance.
- e. Booby trap clearance.
- f. Field Machine construction.
- g. Rafting CL16 and LFB.

5. The Troop Commanders, Sergeants and Section Commanders underwent prelim training and were then responsible for the training of their respective troops.

6. The training was completed on the 10 Mar 82 and the contingent was ready to go. A point to mention here is that during the training phase, 2 Troop established a New Zealand record of 1 hr 7 min to build a 12 bay MGB down, decked and ready to use. They also won the MGB in Australia, in a time 1.34 hrs.

#### First Week in Brisbane

7. During this period the contingent prepared for week two, the competition phase. This involved more MGB and Bailey training, plus an intro to the L.F.B.

8. The sappers who have never seen a Chinook Helicopter learnt to respect the down draught during training flights. On their first landing it blew out the windows in the sports pavilion 50 m away.

9. Rugby was one of the main events during this week. There was \$A150 alone on the match between NZ and Aust SNCOs. Some kiwis, feeling cocky, even gave 20 points in first blood to the Kiwis, 26 - 4 against 2/3 FER the winnings went on the bar to celebrate.

10. The Kiwis represented 2/3 Regt against 8/9 Battalion, the top team in Ennogra and gave them a rugby lesson in defeating them 24-3. So watch out for 2 Fd Sqn and 5 Spt Sqn in this year's Corps Rugby Competition.

#### The Queensland Border Trek

11. One hundred of the contingent divided into sections and walked a section of the N.S.W. and Queensland border for an

/approx distance

approx distance of 45 km.

12. In 1981, 30 RAEME soldiers did the trek in 2 days, 4 hrs. As one Sapper Nathan observed during the trek, "I thought Australia was flat and brown". The contingent did the trek in 1 day 6 hrs. It was only Dan Cunninghams superior physical condition and "silent" manner (ha ha) that pulled the headquarters section through. The trek gave us the opportunity to observe snakes in the wild as well as showing us the importance of water conservation in hot climates.

### Field Engineer Competition

13. The competition consisted of 5 stands with four troops competing over a period of 4 days.

Stand 1 A field machine to transport a compressor across a 40m wide stream.

Stand 2 Construct a Class 30 raft from the components of the light floating bridge.

Stand 3 Clear an 8m lane through mixed mine field 120m deep by night.

Stand 4 Construct an M.G.B. 12 bays on a restricted site.

Stand 5 Build an 8 bay standard Bailey Bridge, again not on an ideal site.

14. The four troops competing were 1 and 2 Troop, 2 Fd Sqn and 13 and 14 Troop 7 Fd Sqn. This was an intense activity period which tested the Troop Commanders and Troop SNCOs as well as the troops.

15. Evaluation was done by two pers on each stand, one Australian and one Kiwi, to keep each other honest. After the results of the competition the Australians are re-thinking the evaluation system employed to ensure a more favourable result on their behalf. The final results were as follows:

### /Results



	<u>1 Tp</u>	<u>2 Tp</u>	<u>13 Tp</u>	<u>14 Tp</u>	<u>Evaluation Test</u>
MGB	86%	96%	82%	53%	Capt Richards/ WO1 McKeany
Bailey	70	78	80	84	Capt Australian WOII Bowden
L.F.B.	78.1	79.1	80	80.9	Capt Pearce/ WO1 Cunningham
Aerial Ropeway	77	70.5	70	49	WO1 Fifie/ WOII Holt
Mine Field	80	90	60	70	RSM Kenny/ Sgt Martin
 TOTAL	 391.1	 413.6	 372	 336.9	
 Placing	 <u>2nd</u>	 <u>1st</u>	 <u>3rd</u>	 <u>4th</u>	

This gave the Kiwis 1st and 2nd placing which is excellent when you consider that the contingent was made up of tradesmen and plant operators, competing against field engineers.

#### Final Phase

16. This phase involved weekend leave at Surfers Paradise, clean up of stores and equipment, last minute duty free shopping and a potted sports event with a bar-b-que and hangi.

#### Lessons Learnt

17. Tp SSgt and Tp Sgts should be FE Instrs. The sqn was extremely lucky in this area.

19. MGB and Bailey training must be conducted on restricted sites. Both the Austtps and NZ tps trained on ideal sites, such as at Linton and Ennoggera. In the troop competition both sites were restricted and on the MGB site, by the third day, the mud was up to their 'eyeballs'. Also more training on 'Far bank strips'.

20. More realistic training on field machines. In NZ we build aerial ropeways to carry small loads normally one soldier. All troops in Aust had trouble designing and building an aerial ropeway to carry an Ingersol compressor.

21. Recon and Design: The marks reflected a greater need for Tp Comds, Tp SSgts etc to carry out more training in the field.

/It was appalling



It was appalling to see a troop recon team spend an hour on a bridge gap, finishing the recon and still not knowing what to do. More practice must be spent on combat recons where time is the essence.

22. In future troop competitions, more emphasis must be placed on marks for speed and safety rather than drill and the like, on all the evaluation sheets for all tasks only approx 10% of the marks where for speed of construction and safety. In an operational role other arms are not interested in Admin, manning, drills and planning of a gap crossing, they just want to cross the gap in the shortest time possible. We as engineers can't afford to tell a TF Comd, that we will take two hours for construction and end up taking three and 1/2 hours. On operations an Armd Regt would get very upset.

23. The training time of 3 weeks we spent in NZ was a minimum for any contingent going to Aust for troop competitions. Final manning must be confirmed at least 3 weeks prior to departure date to allow for administration procedures ie NOK Roles, pay, ID cards etc.

Content removed due to copyright

The couple was shopping for wedding rings. "I don't want one too tight. It might cut off circulation," said he.

"It's going to do that anyway," purred she.

It was surprising to see a troop troop team spend an hour on a bridge gap, finishing the room and still not knowing what to do. More practice must be spent on combat room where time is spent.

In future troop competitions, more emphasis must be placed on marks for speed and safety rather than drill and the like. On all the evaluation sheets for all tasks only appear

of the marks where for speed of construction and safety. an operational role other time are not interested in. Admin. marking, drills and planning of a gap crossing, they want to cross the gap in the shortest time possible. We as engineers can't afford to tell a Ty Coon, that we will take two hours for construction and end up taking three and 1/2 hours. On operations and Ty Coon would not very upset.

The training time of 5 weeks we spent in NE was a minimum for any contingent going to Asia for troop competitions. Final marking must be completed at least 3 weeks before departure date to allow for administration processing. Roles, pay, ID cards, etc.

## Final Plans

17. The final plans for the 1954-55 season are as follows:

18. The final plans for the 1954-55 season are as follows:

19. The final plans for the 1954-55 season are as follows:

20. The final plans for the 1954-55 season are as follows:

21. The final plans for the 1954-55 season are as follows:

22. The final plans for the 1954-55 season are as follows:

23. The final plans for the 1954-55 season are as follows:

SAPPER SENTERFOLD

JULY					AUGUST							SEPTEMBER						
T	W	T	F	S	S	M	T	W	T	F	S	S	M	T	W	T	F	S
		1	2	3	1	2	3	4	5	6	7				1	2	3	4
6	7	8	9	10	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
13	14	15	16	17	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
20	21	22	23	24	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	19	20	21	22	23	24	25
27	28	29	30	31	29	30	31					26	27	28	29	30		
OCTOBER					NOVEMBER							DECEMBER						
			1	2		1	2	3	4	5	6				1	2	3	4
5	6	7	8	9	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
12	13	14	15	16	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
19	20	21	22	23	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	19	20	21	22	23	24	25
26	27	28	29	30	28	29	30					26	27	28	29	30	31	





JULY							AUGUST							SEPTEMBER						
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
8	9	10	11	12	13	14	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
15	16	17	18	19	20	21	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
22	23	24	25	26	27	28	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	22	23	24	25	26	27	28
29	30	31					29	30	31					29	30	31				
OCTOBER							NOVEMBER							DECEMBER						
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
8	9	10	11	12	13	14	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
15	16	17	18	19	20	21	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
22	23	24	25	26	27	28	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	22	23	24	25	26	27	28
29	30	31					29	30	31					29	30	31				

CHAPTER FIVEAPPOINTMENTS3 FIELD SQUADRON

OC	Capt MG Thompson
QM	Capt JL Alabaster
Trg Offr	Lt GS Church
SSM	WO1 C Walsh
Stores WO	WO2 FJ Chick
Works WO	WO2 DG Staines
CClk	SSgt DJ Bell
SQMS	Sgt HM Shields
Trg NCO	SSgt DL Berry
Purchasing NCO	Sgt JW Greening
Tpt NCO	Cpl KG O'Keefe
1 Tp Comd	WO1 ER Elley
2 Tp Comd	Lt JM Walker
2 Tp NCO	SSgt PL Jackson
3 Tp Comd	2Lt NK Galtsche
3 Tp NCO	Sgt WD Murphy
Spt Tp NCO	SSgt CD Moors

Postings In

2Lt NK Galtsche	Ex YO Trg Australia
Lcpl LS Hubbard	Ex 5 Spt Sqn
Spr MB Moir	Ex Basic 175
Spr MD Robinson	Ex Basic 175
Spr BC Hollamby	Ex Basic 176
SSgt NT Smith	Ex NZWSU
Cpl MS Beal	Ex 2 Fd Sqn
Spr AF Meredith	Ex Basic 178
Lt GSM Church	On Enlistment (Ex 6 Fd Sqn)
Spr TR Shaw	Ex 2 Fd Sqn
Spr PA Morgan	Ex RF Cadet School
Spr DE HHenderson	Ex RF Cadet School
Spr T Matthews	Ex RF Cadet School
Spr WE Barnes	Ex RF Cadet School
Spr GG Cook	Ex RF Cadet School
Spr DA Schumacher	Ex RF Cadet School
Spr JEP O'Dea	Ex 1 RNZIR
Spr CD Robertson	Ex Basic 179
Lcpl H Matehe	Ex 2 Fd Sqn
Sgt GE Corlett	Ex 5 Spt Sqn
Spr WW Topia	Ex 1 Fd Sqn

Though for some it is a bit belated, welcome to  
3 Fd Sqn it is hoped your stay is enjoyable and rewarding.

## CHAPTER FIVE

## APPOINTMENTS

## 3 FIELD SQUADRON

Postings Out

Lcpl TM Pinga }  
 Spr BA Hodges } Posted to 2/1 RNZIR on Corps Change.  
 Spr SA Wells }

Included in the "postings out" should be Spr A.G. Brown, though only attached from 5 Spt Sqn, he has set his eyes on the far off lands and changed Corps and was also posted to 2/1 RNZIR.

To the above may you never forget you were Sappers first and "Grunts" second, all the best anyway.

Releases

Cpl A Stockwell wef 1 Sep 81  
 (now enjoying the Aussie beer)

2Lt G Baker wef 18 Sep 81  
 (making life a PTI at Dunedin)

Sgt M Renata wef 28 Oct 81  
 (building houses on houses)

Lcpl R Armstrong wef 26 Feb 82  
 (modern day Florence Nightingale)

Content removed due to copyright



WAINUI YMCA FOOTBRIDGE

A 4 span 36.4 m footbridge was constructed at the Wainui YMCA Camp, Banks Peninsula. By imports from 1 Troop (TF), 3 Troop, and a contingent of US troops from Hawaii.

The bridge was constructed in three phases over the period 18 Sep - 5 Oct 81.

1 Troop were first up and under the command of WO1 E.R. Elley built an aerial ropeway across the gap to lift the piers and bearers into place. The bearers were from the old Waipara oneway road bridge that the Squadron demolished some years back. The piers were also constructed from these bearers. It was used as a training weekend for 1 Troop to test and train them in engineer artem skills.

With Sgt W.D. Murphy (Spud) in charge, 3 Troop went over from the 21-25 Sep 81 to construct and place the piers on concrete pads. There were three piers with the tallest one being 4.5 m high. The aerial ropeway didn't collapse while the piers were lifted into place so I guess the TF built it right.

On the 30 Sep 81 the Americans arrived and transported to Wainui under control of WO2 C. Walsh. Their tasks were to place the bearers, secure the decking, and construct the handrails. With 50 personnel this was completed without too much hassle and in fact they were like bees around a honey pot at times. The bridge was completed and they all had a good look around Akaroa and some of the bay on the Peninsula while they were there.

The comment from some was "Its good to build a bridge that will stay in place and not be demolished afterwards".

Content removed due to  
copyright

Late last year the greater majority of 3 Fd Sqn (RF) deployed to Kumara Race Course on the West Coast. Our mission was to blow over a large number of wooden piers' that supported an 80 year old bridge, it had been replaced by a newer bridge 50 metres upstream.

The job took place under semi-tactical conditions (3 Fd Sqn style) with the rifle being taken to the job site and placed in an orderly fashion. Lt Geoff Church was the Officer IC of the job. The senior ranks of the squadron were to demolish the south side of the bridge with the junior ranks having the job of demolishing the north side. The seniors with their wealth of so called experience raced into the task and had reached halfway (about 9 piers) before us "aspiring" juniors had demolished 4, mind you the north side had all the decking and sides up for the first 4 pier's. After a few handups and many headaches we had the job completed after 5 days, then it was into soldier training (engineer style) for a couple of days. I can't really comment much about that as I did not take part but judging by the comments at night time the lads weren't too impressed nor was the OC. We had to pull the piers out of the Taramakau river with the help of a D9 from the gold dredge that still works on the river. Quite an interesting job due to the temperature of the river and the fact that the piers tangled up in the steel wire rope.

The social side of the exercise was totally agreeable to most members of the unit, especially considering there was 2 pubs in a town with a population of 40 approx. Because we boosted their sales about 150% the publicans provided chaffier service between the race course and the township. The locals loaned us a couple of white bait nets which supplemented our food supply quite well with a couple of members of the Squadron going down to the mouth every day.

I think most soldiers on the exercise were quite impressed with the exercise as it provided them with a welcome break from Burnham.

Junk is something you keep for ten years, and then throw away two weeks before you need it.



SCOTT BASE RECONSTRUCTION 1981/82ManningStage 3A Team.

Sgt	M.J.	Vincent	1 Fd Sqn
Lcpl	M.M.	Kaa	1 Fd Sqn
Lcpl	I.L.	Stobie	1 Fd Sqn
Spr	P.	Winter	1 Fd Sqn
Spr	R.D.	Broome	3 Fd Sqn
Spr	B.T.	Buckingham	3 Fd Sqn
Sgt	P.	Shelford	SME

Stage 3B Team.

2Lt	N.K.	Gatlsche	3 Fd Sqn
Cpl	T.C.	Shaw	3 Fd Sqn
Lcpl	T.M.	Uriarau	3 Fd Sqn
Lcpl	W.J.	Henderson	3 Fd Sqn
Spr	S.R.	Flaws	3 Fd Sqn
Spr	G.J.	Fenton	1 Fd Sqn
Spr	S.W.	Trodd	3 Fd Sqn
Spr	M.G.	Dimond	1 Fd Sqn
Cpl	N.T.	Merriman	1 Base Sup Bn

Training Course - Tekapo 14-21 Aug 81

All members of the construction team with the exception of two late inclusions attended the cold weather training at Tekapo. This course was to introduce personnel to safety in Antarctica and familiarize personnel in the use of equipment at Scott Base.

Trial Erection

This was held at MOW Bulk Store in Christchurch and consisted of two bays being trial erected. The team was meant to observe, but by assisting the contractors the two bays were erected and dismantled in less time than it would otherwise have taken. After the building had been dismantled, packing the materials for transport was undertaken. This consisted of the making of crates and other materials being packed in car crates. These were all weighed by vehicle scales and then documented, transported to Harewood ready to be flown down.



### Dismantling C Hut

The entrance way to Scott Base was the first to be dismantled, along with the covered way before the dismantling of C Hut could commence. This was undertaken with a large amount of snow to be removed first. It didn't take long before the engineers were into the swing of things.

### Site Preparation

The main site for 3B was done mainly by machine but the excavation for the link area was inaccessible and work was done mainly by cursing with a shovel and pick (and lots of handles). An award was later given to the person who managed all by himself to destroy all of the DSIR Stock of pick handles.

### Construction

Overall construction was achieved with a few changes being made and all panels were put up fairly rapidly with a few stops being made on the roof panels owing to flying eggs coming from the direction of the cook house. This was dealt with in the engineer way (stop work and throw them back).

### Stage 3A Internal Work

Until the arrival of the main team in late October the main work on the accommodation block was undertaken by 1 Fd Sqn personnel. With all of the team there work went ahead working along side MOW mechanical services. After the services were connected the working attire changed to shorts and sandals although the cold weather gear was always at hand for the ever frequent danger of fire.

### Recreation

There were various forms of recreation from video television, with half or more recorded programmes to listening to the stereo in the Mess. One of the most enjoyable was the ski field either learning to ski or simply following our leader on rubber tubes doing a kamakaze run, and the bar-b-q that followed afterwards. There was also the opportunity to partake in expeditions away from the base to allow personnel to view different areas. One of the favourite past times was wine tasting but due to the lack of wine by one group of people beer was next with great names like the SHOTGUN KID followed closely and sometimes overtaken by the CORUBA - COWBOY. Valuable experience was gained by all and the successful completion was due to all members who worked at Scott Base.

### NZED TASK AT OTIRA AND CASS

3 Fd Sqn was approached early in 82 to assist the NZ Electricity Department on the construction of two concrete foundations for repeater stations at Otira and Cass which are situated in the Arthurs Pass area for all you Northerners.

The task was seen as ideal for training, although probably suited for apprentice carpenters, as it proved to be a valuable experience for the field engineers involved.

At first it was anticipated that the job would take one week but due to unforeseen weather conditions and other unmentionables the job was extended to two phases.

We left Burnham on the morning of the 22nd Feb, FE Section and one chippie and good old Ron Blakemore, one of our many supervisors.

We arrived at Otira mid afternoon after a rather uneventful trip apart from the odd good looking hitch-hiker. The remainder of the day was spent setting up camp in a picturesque west coast farm setting.

Woke early Tuesday morning ready for the days work ahead of us. Had a quick dehydrated breakfast ready for an 8 o'clock start.

Work started as soon as the chopper pilot arrived who was accompanied by this real good looking growler. But to the boy's dismay, soon left for Ch Ch. (Chopper pilot must of had a good weekend). As well as fighting the wind as the chopper landed we had to fight off about 3 other Govt Depts also wanting to use our chopper.

Stores and personnel were uplifted to the site on feature Kelly's Ridge, then we removed the existing hut. We then cleared the site for boxing, and set the boxing up. The reinforcing was 50% welded up when the weather turned foul, the task was abandoned for the day. Had a dehydrated tea, played cards then hit the hay.

The next day also proved to be unworkable at Kelly's Ridge so we moved to Cass. After 2 days work we had the site ready for pouring. On Friday we poured  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the foundation but were unable to proceed due to the weather. By this time the boys were getting pretty wary of our NZED friends, we seemed to have a new supervisor or should I say technical advisor each day. Old story too many chiefs.

Friday evening we, our technical advisors and our John Wayne chopper pilot left for Ch Ch.

The following Tuesday we moved back out to Cass and finished that job. After completion we moved to Otira for the night.

Wednesday it was back up Kelly's Ridge, finished welding and poured  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the concrete foundation before John Waynes chopper became lame. So we had a nice tramp back down from the Ridge.

Thursday the new chopper arrived, we completed the foundation, our NZED task was finally completed, so we moved back to Burnham Camp.

Content removed due to copyright



A REVISED VERSION OF 23RD PSALM

Muldoon is my shepherd  
 I shall not want  
 He leadeth me beside still factories  
 He restoreth my faith in labour & social credit  
 He guideth me in the path of unemployment.

Yea though I walk through the valley of soup kitchens  
 I shall still be hungry  
 I fear no evil for thou art against me  
 Muldoon hath annointed me with taxes  
 My expenses over-run my wages  
 Surely poverty & hard living shall follow me  
 All the days of the national administration.

5000 years ago Moses said  
 "Pick up your shovel, mount your ass or camel  
 And I will lead you to the Promised Land"  
 5000 years later Skinner said  
 "Lay down your shovel, sit on your ass and  
 Light a camel".

Moral: Now if you don't watch out Muldoon will  
 take your shovel, sell your camel kick  
 your ass and take away the Promised Land.

"SOUTHERN SAFARI 82"20 MARCH - 2 APRIL 82

Once again this unit was in support of the 3rd Task Force exercise involving five nations, NZ, Australia, Singapore, Malaya and the Gurkas from Hong Kong. The roles we were to perform were:

- a. Damage control i.e. fences - gates.
- b. Route maintenance.
- c. Water supply.
- d. Watermanship training for other units.
- e. Battlenoise simulation team.

Members of 3 Tp, Spt Tp and 6 TF pers under the command of 2Lt N. Gattsche departed the Squadron, 0800 hrs 20 Mar 82. Our first task on arrival was to install two gates in the rabbit fences, so as the advance could go through without damage to the fences, but alas the APCs still managed to do damage.

Prior to the exercise staring, rehearsals were carried out with 2/1 RNZIR on the assault boats (less motors), as it was planned to have an assault crossing of the Tekapo Canal. The reason for no motors was that no motors are allowed on the canal. This exercise did not eventuate due to possible political repercussion later, although all the assault boats were taken.

Nothing more eventuated for a couple of days, then orders came for a water point to be established. This was set up at the head of Lake Benmore for a period of four days, where the total of 500 gals bulk and 114 jerry cans were drawn. The soldiers in the field must have been non-drinkers and very clean.

The Spt Tp had their plant machinery to do route maintenance but little of this was required. Time was spent forming a new entrance road into Balmoral Camp from the state highway.

Two days were spent with 3 Sup Coy on watermanship training and personnel flotation on Lake Tekapo. When this was completed, three days were spent with other units on the lake with general boating and water-skiing on borrowed skis.



This week was of training value to our people as some forgot which way around that the fuel line connected to the tank and motor. Others also had problems with ropes in the water and propellers. Rather good subjects for our "dob" sessions at happy hours.

The battlencoise team under the command of Lt J. Church did their thing with great success, even being shot up by the friendly forces. These deaf mutes visited our location several times for showers and a beer or two.

All personnel were back in the Squadron location on 2nd April 82, after what really was a non-event from the Engineers point of view.

#### Malvern County Council

For several years now the Malvern County Council had been hoping to arrange a joint project with the Army to have Burdons Rd sealed. Due to the lack of experience, and manpower this task had taken a long time to start.

Over the period of 14-18 Sep 3 Fd Sqn Plant Section had the assistance from Sgt N.J. Orr and Lcpl R.W. Flintoff in surveying Burdons Rd. The task took a period of approx four months due to other unit tasks and training.

To bring the road up to sealing stage the road had to be built up in several places and then screened metal layed over top. The screened metal was also prepared by the Plant Sect, the screening plant was loaned to 3 Fd Sqn by the Malvern County Council.

Attached also to the Plant Troop was Spr Baddeley from 5 Spt Sqn.

#### CORPS CHANGE

##### SSGT D.J. BELL, RNZIR TO RNZE

SSgt D.J. Bell has served diligently with your Unit for some time and it is felt that although his low IQ, and obvious "handicaps" preclude him from normal transfer requirements he could perhaps be made an "Honorary" Engineer, granting him permission to wear the blue beret he so desires, but, so as to distinguish him from "normal" personnel and therefore avoid confusion when conversation is attempted, an Infantry Corps Belt should still be worn.

Please stress to SSgt Bell our relief regret that a full transfer is not possible at this stage, and suggest that perhaps he might consider Post Primary School Correspondence to better his rather meagre vocab.





CHAPTER SIX  
SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERING

Appointments

CI	Maj R.A. Barrett
SI	Capt T.E. Jones
AO	Capt C.G. Shaw
SSM	WO1 R.O. Wills MBE
SQMS	WO1 R.J. Huggins
CCLK	WO2 K. McEwen
Trg WO (A)	Ssgt V.M. Hubner
Trg WO (G)	WO1 J. Hendricks BEM

Postings

Capt S.T. Rouse	to Civvy St
WO1 H.J. Gallagher	to NZWSU
WO2 W. Byrman	to 2 Cant, Greymouth
Ssgt J. Arnold	to Australia
Ssgt G. Kingston	to Civvy St
Cpl Welsh	to 5 Spt Sqn
Sgt Marshall	to 3 Fd Sqn
Lcpl Johnstone	to Civvy St
Ssgt Phillips	to 6 Fd Sqn
Capt Jones	ex NZWSU
Capt Shaw	ex 5 Spt Sqn
WO1 Wills	ex Fiji
WO2 Hill	ex 2TFR
Ssgt Hubner	ex 5 Spt Sqn
Ssgt Pettersen	ex Australia
Ssgt Kingston	ex Fiji
Sgt Toia	ex 1 Fd Sqn
Sgt White	ex 5 Spt Sqn
Sgt Buchanan	ex 5 Spt Sqn
Cpl Kench	ex 5 Spt Sqn
Cpl Langford	ex 1 Fd Sqn
Lcpl Tanner	ex 5 Spt Sqn
Lcpl Bassett	ex 5 Spt Sqn
Lcpl Stewart	ex 2 Fd Sqn
Spr Pringle (W)	ex RNZAF

Promotions

WO2 Hendricks	to WO1
Spr Bassett	to Lcpl
Spr Hopkirk	to Lcpl
Spr Stewart	to Lcpl

RNZIR ASSAULT PIONEER INSTRUCTORPHASE A 8 FEB-- 6 MAR 82

Thirteen students attended this phase of the course which is the field engineering side of their training. The course progressed well and culminated in an exercise in the Santoft Forest area.

A part of the exercise involved moving down the Rangitikei River by Recon boat, this was of immense value in how to read the water and controlling the boats. This was clearly shown by the number of pers who arrived at the finish soaking wet, the result of mishaps.

A new award, the "Champion Choppers" was instigated by Lcpl Hopkirk and the first recipients for this coverted award, were the two subaltos on the course. (This award is for the person who consistently manages to get trees hung up but still insists on trying to talk them down).

Invaluable assistance on the field phase was provided by SSgt Ron Everson, so much in fact that we gave him a course report to reflect his contribution, this is attached.

A good course with high morale (morals) and they brought out many constructive points to be considered when this course is objectivised.

AN ODE TO QUEENS BIRTHDAY INVOLVING WO2 COLIN HILL

A fitting example to a classical case,  
Of when someones away, someone else must take  
his place.  
So away went Ray Wills,  
He went away far up in the hills.  
Tis with despair he left an empty chair, for  
the chill and damp of the Waiouru cold,  
Have no fear for we have another bold.  
In the form of Colin Hill and he's no skite,  
So eagerly the ROs, Colin did write.  
Now the birthday of a certain lady is celebrated  
next month I hear,  
And ever since shes been born, its been a  
holiday every year.  
Now some people may curse and some will moan,  
But when you come to work on Mon the 7th Colin,  
You'll probably find you'll be here ALONE.



STAFF IN CONFIDENCE

School of Military Engineering  
LINTON MILITARY CAMP

Distribution:

Students Parent Unit  
Student  
HQ NZLF  
Army GS

INDIVIDUAL COURSE REPORTRNZIR ASSAULT PIONEER/PHASE A1. Student Details:

No R43669 Rank SSGT Name RD EVERSON  
Corps RNZE Unit SME

2. Course Details:

Serial 6.30 Dates 8 Feb - 5 Mar 82

Aim: To train RNZIR Instructors in the Field  
Engineering techniques required by the  
Assault Pioneers in the Infantry Battalion.

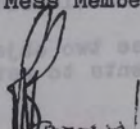
3. Qualification Details:

a. Objectives and Achievements - See Annex A

b. Qualification - NQ

Effective From- 5 Mar 82

4. Remarks by Chief Instructor: Ssgt Everson only attended the field testing phase and although he tried hard and meant well, he set a very low standard and consistently failed to achieve it. A good Mess Member. I would not breed from this NCO.

  
(R.A. BARRETT)  
Major  
Chief Instructor

Seen by Student:  
\_\_\_\_\_

Annex: A. Course Training Objectives and Achievement

STAFF IN CONFIDENCE

ITS ALL BEEN CHANGED

The British Army decided to revitalize their Demolition Pamphlet, they then let an Australian get hold of it. The Aussies couldn't read it so the Australians, in their wisdom, decided to rewrite it their way.

The New Zealand Army decided to accept the Australian version into its training. Admittedly, after going through the new publication with an Aussie (Jake), it is simplicity in its self.

The first change one notices is that there is no hasty and deliberate calculations. These have all been thrown out and now straight formula for each type of change, are used. The book has done away with the use of pressure charges and pier footing charges have been incorporated in with breaching charges. One chapter deals with all calculations with tables and figures as in the previous publication. Bridge demolitions has seen a very noticeable change. Overall, the demolition falls into two categories:

Priority One - SPAN ONLY

Priority Two - SPAN, PIER, ABUTMENT  
AND APPROACHES.

The demolition requires you to form what is called a collapse mechanism, ie, cutting portions of the span to fall under its own weight without jamming, thus requiring minimum amount of explosives, labour and time required for all bridge demolition.

It does stipulate that the gap required must be greater than the enemies bridging capability.

It is a blessing in disguise to enable a student to use the one publication throughout the course. The book contains (just) about every objective taught on the Demolition Courses with the exception of the following:

a. Safety and all subheadings.

b. Battlenoise simulation.

These two objectives above are given in handout form for students to retain at the completion of the course.

/The book

# MINERALOGICAL AND CHEMICAL DEPARTMENT

## MINERALOGICAL DEPARTMENT

The book follows through a logical sequence from cover to cover commencing with Introduction and concluding with a complete chapter on ANFO.

The Australian definition of C (which the Brits used as Charge), is M for Mass, ie:

from  $Cx = ? \text{ kg}$

it is  $Mx = ? \text{ kg}$

There are one or two other lettering changes in the formula, but basically they remain the same as previous lettering.

A number of faults were found in the publication and have been dealt with.

I don't think there is any need for the Kiwi's to rewrite this publication their way yet. It will fulfill all the needs in the mean time.



NUCLEAR, BIOLOGICAL AND CHEMICAL DEFENCEINSTRUCTORS COURSE2 MARCH - 2 APRIL 1982

I left Linton on the 28th of February for what would be the most physically and mentally demanding course I would ever do, so everybody kept telling me, especially the Australians.

I knew it was going to be a rough course, as I was flying Air New Zealand all the way, and for the Army to do that, something had to be up, and it looked like I was it.

Anyway, I arrived at Sydney Airport, late, and was met by Mike Petterson. Mike's eyes were a bit glassy so I guessed where he had been waiting.

On the way out to the RAE School which is situated on the outskirts of Sydney, we stopped at the Oxford Tavern for refreshments. If you ever visit Sydney, remember to stop at the Oxford Tavern, its a real eye opener. Topless barmaids, blue movies and all.

After a few refreshments, we continued on to the school by this time it was getting rather dark and time for beddie bys.

Next day, the course started with a hiss and a roar and we were into it, lots of big words and flash looking gear. All very boring.

First weekend went to Kings Cross, which is a must for every visitor to Australia. I only went to look of course, ran out of 20 cent pieces at the most inconvenient times. First lesson learnt, take plenty of money.

Course continued the following week, this time concentrating on Toxic and Non Toxic Chemical Agents and Nuclear Defensive measures. Still very boring.

Next weekend went into the city itself to have a look at the shops. Spent most of the time looking at other things. The mini skirt is definitely back in, Thank God. Only one thing wrong with Sydney, too many Australians.

Following week on the course, we went into Operation Aspects, all this means, is finding out how long you have to live if you are stupid enough to be in the wrong place at the wrong time. I decided then I was in the wrong line of work.

Following weekend, didn't do a hell of a lot, went to an RSL which is supposed to be the same as our RSA's, but you would hardly guess, with poker machines, discos and everything going on. They are a bit different to the RSA's in New Zealand. Some of the old soldiers in NZ would have a heart attack if they saw these places. Great stuff, what we need in NZ to liven up the place.

Course continued, mainly practical stuff, just confirming the theory we had learnt or supposed to have learnt the previous week. Had exams nearly every day, was a real pain, was glad to get back to SME in Linton and finish my comics.

Final weekend went to watch Rugby League which is 'the' game in Sydney. They play for keeps over there, no mucking around. Fists flying, boots, elbows, stiff arm tackles, you name it, it was there. Great game for Aussies, no brain no pain. Came away from that with the definite belief that league is not my game, might dirty my knees.

The last week was probably the most interesting as we had all the simulators to play with. Maori boy had a great time with the pakeha toys, should of brought some home for the kids.

Well the course finished up and I managed a pass, only because I cheated, don't tell anybody though.

Flew home on the 4th April and glad to get home. Too many weird people over there. I like it here because the people aren't too bright but they can lift heavy weights, like MGB parts.

Should be great fun building MGB's in NBC suits and breaching chemical minefields, hope I'm not around to find out.

Sgt K.C. Jones



WHO WOULD WANT TO MARRY AN ATHLETE

When you first saw him, you noticed how clean and healthy he looked. You arranged it so that you had a few dates. You realised that he was the one for you, and you talked about getting married.

"I'm an athlete," he said. "A runner."

Well, you thought to yourself, that's better than being an alcoholic. I'll have him. You married - and it all began. You entered a world you didn't know existed. All those late nights, you find, were just because you were courting. Suddenly it is early to bed and early to rise.

Of course, you get a cup of tea or coffee very early in the morning. He sits on the side of the bed and drinks with you. Then he dons shorts, singlet and running shoes, kisses you on the forehead and goes out of your life for an hour.

This gives you just enough time to doze off when the front door bursts open and lover-boy enters in a condition that you are going to get very used to over the next few years. That clean and healthy Adonis that you married enters looking as though he has just been dragged across the Nullabor. The hair is matted and oily, the face flushed, the eyes sunken, the mouth hangs open and is covered with dried spittle.

His chest heaves as though going through some sort of cardiac arrest, and the only time you have seen legs like his, was when you saw a film of Lionel Rose being knocked out by some little Mexican.

"I'm back love," he gasps, sweat now running down his arms and legs and dripping on the bedroom floor. Before you can say anything, he has got his shoes off and goes dripping off to the kitchen, where he juices an orange or two and quaffs it down. It seems to make him sweat even more. He drips all around your kitchen, living-room and bedroom before he finally reaches the bathroom for a shower.

You're willing to forgive all this as you know he will now cook you a mighty breakfast.

After showering, he does get breakfast for you, something you can really get your teeth into - grated apple and a spoonful of wheat germ.

A quick kiss on the cheek and he is off to work. The first morning with the man in your life is over.

/When he comes



When he comes home, he has a cup of coffee and before you can say "Jack Robinson," he's back into running gear. He's kissed you on the forehead again, and he's gone.

He was gone for about an hour this morning, so you presume he will be gone for a similar time in the evening, which gives you the opportunity to prepare a meal fit for a champion. All this exercise on top of a day at work, and such a small breakfast - he's sure to be hungry. What will he fancy? Steak and chips and fried tomatoes? Perfect.

Then the angel of death re-appears, this time dripping himself into the chair that your mother gave you as a wedding present. This time you speak: "You should have warned me that you were an epileptic! Shouldn't I put something between your teeth to stop you biting your tongue?"

No reply. He staggers to the shower, leaving behind on your beautiful new chair, a mixture of sweat, talcum powder and vaseline which you just know will never be removed. But you shrug your shoulders and set the table.

Enter Atlas. One look at his face as he looks at your meal tells you that something is amiss.

"I've cooked you steak and chips dear".

No answer.

"Apple pie and cream to follow," you add, smiling weakly.

Still no answer, but you can see he is trying to say something. Then he speaks .....

"Well, you see, I don't eat chips."

"Oh. Don't worry then. I won't cook them again. You have my steak, and I'll eat all the chips for you. How's that?"

"Well - how'd you cook the steak."

"Fried."

"Oh! You see, I only eat grilled steak."

"Never mind, dear," this time through gritted teeth, "I'll eat your bloody steak and your bloody chips, you feed yourself up with the tomatoes. Why not grate yourself an apple while I eat the whole bloody lot!" And, warming to your role, you add "In the bedroom. I wouldn't want to pass on some real germs to your wheat!"

You peek out of the bedroom once or twice, (after all, you are a woman of your word), only to see him tucking into a lettuce leaf and a piece of wheat-bread. Meanwhile you make yourself sick, crouched in front of the dressing table, watching yourself in the mirror put away two large steaks, two pounds of greasy tomatoes, more chips than you thought you'd cooked, and determinedly finish off with cardboard apple pie and half a pint of cream.

Next morning you awake to an empty bed with your first gastric hangover. You know he has gone to work by following the morning's routine outlined in drops of sweat and old orange peels which you follow from room to room. You decide you were a bit harsh, and that you will make it up to him. After all, you accepted him as an athlete. As it's washing day, you throw in his stinking running gear with your laundry.

Later that day ....

"What the hell have you done to my jock strap?" A shout from the changing-room-cum-bathroom.

"I washed it for you, champ."

"But there are all little white balls in the crutch-piece."

"So there should be," you think to yourself. "What do you mean, dear?" you say aloud.

"Little white balls of fluff."

"Really? Let me see."

He dangles the moth-eaten cod piece about two inches from your nose.

"Look, Balls."

"Don't be vulgar, That's only off the towels. I washed your things for you."

"Thank you very much, I don't think. That'll fetch me up in a rash."

"Then, my love, you will be the first hospitalised athlete with athlete's crutch, won't you?"

"And look at my bloody socks!"

"Yes, I darned them for you."

/"That'll



"That'll fetch me feet up in blisters."

My God, you think, what have I married. The answer, of course, is an athlete. And as an athlete's wife, you are going to learn never to wash his running gear; always to grill, never fry; order an extra pint of milk every day, and have plenty of fruit and salad around the place. You will learn that any tin that say's on the side "suitable for invalids and babies" is also suitable for athletes.

You will also learn some new terms. Eyeballs out, for instance, does not mean that he has met with some ghoulish accident - it merely means that he has had a hard training session with the boys. When you hear his best friend died during a race, your sympathy is not needed. You smile and congratulate lover-boy, for that means his friend merely didn't run so well.

You will learn how to treat blisters, heat exhaustion, sweat burns in the most amazing places, aching tendons, and re-learn all you ever knew about diets. Athletes will go for months eating nothing but salad and fresh vegetables. Suddenly, a week before a big race, they want nothing but mashed potatoes and bread. He will explain how carbohydrates are great for energy after having been starved from them for so long.

Then, maybe, it's a fish diet or a meat diet. It changes with whoever is the particular star at the moment. As does his running style. It used to be Emil Zatopek, and the man in your life could be seen jogging along as though in dreadful agony, mouth flung wide open, gasping for air, his hands clawing his chest as though trying to get out of a straight jacket.

Then it was Gordon Pirie. Puff-puff Pirie they called him. But your man looked more as though he were trying to spit out 100 pomegranate pips as he ran along the road in his army boots. Dave Stephens had them all rushing for jobs as milkmen and clicking their fingers as they ran like out-of-work band leaders. Fortunately, Ron Clarke looks quite good with his very mechanical style. But wait until you see your man, on the brink of exhaustion trying to run like an automaton.

/You will



You will also find you have married a hypochondriac. The slightest chill is enough to send him to bed for a week. The smallest pain is a cancer of some form or another, and quite often, his explained symptoms will be enough for you to send off for a gynaecologist.

If you want to marry an athlete, and you think you can stand being an athlete's wife - go ahead, it's worth it.

How do I know? I'm an athlete, and I reckon I've made someone pretty happy!

Lcpl T.A. Knott

Content removed due to copyright

SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERINGROUTINE ORDERSBYSAPPER R.F. GENTIAL SPECIES

Orders Nos 7/84 - 4/84

28 February 1984

2/84 DUTIES

1. Due to extreme lack of interest there will be no Troop Sergeant or Orderly NCO duties this week. LCpl Tanner and the SSM WOII Wills have kindly opted to do the lot.

4/84 PARADES

1. Monday 30 February 1984 Schools Parade.
2. Dress for all pers except RFMF will be Boots, beret, and Corps Belt, in case of adverse weather conditions a plastic bag may be worn where a chill is most likely to catch.
3. RFMF will parade in pleated twocoed skirts, with matching embroidered boleros, beret, boots, corps belt.

/84 SMOKING IN ORDERLY ROOM

1. Smoking is once again permitted in the SME Orderly Room. The complainant has been issued with a gas mask.

0/84 RFL TESTING

1. This week's proposed RFL test for SME Course Instructors, is postponed until further notice due to unforeseen circumstances.
2. Would the per or pers who laid land-mines on the RFL testing route please remove them immediately before any more sheep are destroyed.

1/84 BARRACK INSPECTION

1. Following a recent barrack inspection of Forsyth Barracks and adjoining areas, the following items are available for tender at the SME Orderly Room. All interested pers to report before 1630 hours 31 Feb 84:

-2-

- a. One slightly used left canine denture, should appeal to WOI with SSM responsibilities. (NB A certain WOII in Map training need not apply even though it may fit as his have been recovered from the embalmed gullet of the Abyssinian Auk.)
- b. One second hand bookend, would make good pet goose.
- c. One purple negligee set, includes matching panties and peekaboo bra, only one previous owner, but this blond WOII has been posted back to 3 Fd Sqn after completion of MGB Course.

#### 12/84 RESETTLEMENT OPPORTUNITIES

1. A situation has arisen for an experienced ex serviceman/shepherd to manage a respected farmlet at 4TFR. Previous manager has become over-committed and over-worked.

#### 13/84 FOR SALE

1. Two slightly used LW16 Bulldozers. Last task burying ruptured ducks around SME lagoon. Apply Plant Wing, SME.

#### 14/84 QUOTES FROM THE CORPS

1. "He was ruthless.....  
She was toothless"

*R.F. Gentialspecies*  
(R.F. GENTIALSPECIES)  
Sapper  
General s. stirrer



SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENDURANCINGROUTINE ORDERS

(Arbor Day)

by

CAPPER R.F. GENTLAISPECIES

Published under Authority of R and SO Vol sex and nine para 1049800

Orders: 37/84 - /84

Dated: 13 Jun

2/84 DUTIES

Orderly Officer	: Civ. R. Hansen	13 - 17 Jun 84
Orderly NCO	: Sgt Buka (with toupe)	13 - 17 Jun 84
Orderly Baggie	: Spr (W) Leatherby	13 - 17 Jun 84

3/84 PARADES

Monday 13 Jun Schools Parade (Block 7)

Dress Staff: N<sup>o</sup> 7B winter working dress (males and females) DPM's (Disruptive patched maxishirts).

RFMF : Evening wear with chiffon capes - satin lining, corpse belts, beret and spit polished court shoes.

TF : BD skirt, JG shirt, Jersey GP, boots, white washed web belts.

3/84 DRESS

1. All personnel must be conscious of the image of the Army they present to the public of New Zealand through their dress, bearing and behaviour. It would be desirable to rule that personnel will wear Service Dress only, in public. However, there will be occasions when duty personnel are required to wear uniform other than Service Dress in a public place, and so such a ruling would be unrealistic. Nevertheless, the following rules are to be observed:

a. Normally, personnel will wear Service Dress when using public transport, when travelling on duty, however, certain groups like Sports teams will and can wear sporting wear on that transport. So as to have no unforeseen circumstances arising from the differences in dress, all personnel will travel in sporting wear. This is to stop the public from guessing that you are even service personnel.

b. Dress N<sup>o</sup> 36 is to be worn on exercises or field training only. (as for RFMF parade only).

c. Formation Commanders are to promulgate standards of dress to be observed in camps and in housing areas where such areas are contagious to a camp.

-2-

40/84 EAR PROTECTION FOR PERSONNEL

1. All personnel will wear ears for their protection.

41/84 POLITICAL ACTIVITIES

1. Anyone wishing to help, serve or participate in Politics of Voting campaigns may do so but the following stipulations apply:

- a. Being voted in as PM will be taken as an act of mutiny and capital punishment can and may be enforced.

- b. Becoming an electoral MP could prove to be hazardous to the health. Take up smoking instead.

42/84 LEAVE APPLICATIONS

1. Leave applications will be filled out in the proper and correct manner as it reads:

- a. "Reason for leave" - we do not write in:

I need it OR Please, I need it.

You are applying for leave not a sex orgy. It is

- i. Knott agreed.
- ii. Knott accepted.
- iii. Knott approved.

NOTICES

Happy hour will be again held as the last one went off with a bang (our thanks to the TF Dems training).

Venue: Unit smoko room or in case of bad weather the laddies loo will be used.

Date: TBA (preferably the next thursday, we'll have to see).

Function IC: Capt Shaw (second in line in case of unforeseen circumstances will be Cpl Anglesey (Snooker at the RSA does not excuse you though)).

DOB Master: Ssgt M. Peterson (cause you did a great job the time before).

R. GENTAILSPECIES  
(R.F. GENTAILSPECIES)  
Sapper  
General Stirrer



CHAPTER SEVENNZ WORKS SERVICES UNIT SINGAPORE 1981

<u>Appointments:</u>	OC	Maj J.S. Hollander (Force Engr)
	WAO	Capt T.E. Jones (2IC)
	Contracts 1	WO1 Mike Oliver (USM)
	Works Supervisor 1	WO1 Eddie Bruce NBE
	Contracts 2	SSgt Larry Langdon
	Works Supervisor 2	SSgt Greg Findon
	Contracts 2	Sgt Colin Brickell
	SQMS	SSgt Doug Greeks
	Conservancy NCO	Sgt Vic Fotheringham (RNZAF)
	Local Employed Staff	88

Postings In

Major Hollander and family arrived on the 19th January to a warm evening at the Fernleaf. They were greeted by the full compliment of Military staff. The arrival of Major Hollander as the new Force Engr has boosted the RNZE numbers up by one. However this will be shortlived because when Capt Jones returns to NZ, his replacement will be a Flt Lt. The first noticeable action undertaken by the new Force Engr was the erection of a flag pole situated in front of WSU HQ. From it now flies the Engineer flag.

Staff Sergeant Des Ratima (RNZEMB) arrived with his wife and three children on the 16th March. Des came from 3 Field Workshops, Burnham Camp and will be working in the Contracts Cell to keep our trade balance level. He is an electrician so will duly fill the gap left by Greg Findon on Greg's RTNZ. We all hope that Des enjoys his two year attachment to the Engineers.

Postings Out

Squadron Leader Moore left Singapore on the 2nd February to fly to Australia where he and his family travelled over land from Darwin to Sydney, by train. Certainly a novel way to get back home. Squadron Leader Moore is now based at Hobsonville Air Force Base.

Staff Sergeant Greg Findon returned home later than expected but he made the most of the few extra pays he received due to his short extension. Greg is now at 1 Field Squadron in a Works WO appointment. We all wish Greg, Judith and Gareth the best of luck in their job and location.



### The Contracts Section

The Contracts Section of WO1 Mike Oliver, SSgt Larry Langdon and SSgt Des Ratima are mainly occupied with married quarter redecoration and a few other minor tasks. The best news for all persons who have ever had anything to do with Ottawa and Bermuda Roads is that contracts has finally completely finished handling work in that area. The Maintenance Section is now handling all work as routine maintenance. Work currently being done are the painting of 40 married quarters, improvements to the Force gymnasium, carpports as Nee Soon, improvements to the School Home Economics block and several other small projects.

Although sport is allowed in the unit, it is rarely taken. In fact, the Contracts Cell generally work a six day week to keep a close eye on the contractors.

### Did you know that Sgt -

Phil Packer is coming to join us for two months? Our draughtswoman goes on maternity leave to have a baby or two. Phil has plenty of work to do while he is with us. He arrives for a good break from Wellington on the 24th March '82.

### Maintenance Section

The happy crew in Maintenance are WO1 Eddie Bruce, Colin Brickell and Vic Fotheringham. The most recent addition has been Vic as all conservancy now comes under Eddie, being Works 1. In this edition, however we will concentrate on the Depot at Dieppe.

The task of WKS 2 is:

- a. To maintain Dieppe Camp, Nee Soon housing area and all facilities to an operating standard.  
Scope: Attend the OC WSU conferences, Wks Spr 1 work briefs and Depot staff meetings.
- b. Check on LEC (locally employed civilians) workers and staff carrying out their duties their efficiency and standards.

/c. Inspect

- c. Inspect maintenance tasks while they are being carried out and when completed.
- d. Keep WKS Spr 1 informed on routine works matters, overtime, discipline and workers punctuality, work output, performance and standard.
- e. Attend the Dieppe CO's inspection in an advisory capacity as an observer of maintenance works.
- f. Carry out routine inspection of facilities and buildings for maintenance works for future problems.

### The Sewerage Farm

For many months our sewerage farm has been silting up. To prove that this was the fault of a poorly erected manhole by Lands and Estates - (equivalent to MOW), the following happened.

The manhole is situated underneath the Air Force helipad, a distance of 1 km from the sewerage farm.

A JCG digger was hired to excavate approximately 100 cuibc meters of earth to uncover two large underground water-ways. This seemed to be the answer to all our silting of the sewer problems. This was a mjaor task, as the manhole is 4 metres in from the edge of the 200 mm thick reinforced concrete heli-pad. To prove to the local authorities that this was where the silt was coming from, it was necessary for Major Hollander, Eddie Bruce and Colin Brickell to climb into one of the waterways. They literally had to drag with them a rather scared Indian chap from L & E. Once in behind the chamber, dye was placed into the silt. After a long wait, the dyed silt began to penetrate the walls of the manhole, thus giving the desired result and consequently proving to the local authorities that the problem was their's after all. Although a serious matter, it was good to see a Major, WO1 and a Sgt all in the s.... together.

### New Work

The Depot has just completed a large ablution block which is attached to the end of the instructional block adjacent to the gymnasium. This amenity will be used by exercise personnel and sporting groups. It has shower and toilet facilities for both male and female personnel. The instructional block is at present being air-conditioned. The main reason for this task is to sound proof against the noise of the one hundred and three choppers that use the adjacent air field. Three of the choppers belong to RNZAF and the other hundred belong to Singapore Armed Forces, (SAF).



SCE Inmates

Yes, there is a branch of Services Corrective Establishment (SCE) in Singapore and their main source of work comes from Colin at the Depot. The inmates and wardens alike are becoming proficient in concrete work and many other Engineer tasks.

The Dieppe Depot is virtually run by one RNZE person. It is very time consuming but a very rewarding job.

Silent Sapper

Cpl Clark Kauika-Stevens is seen on odd occasions working away down at New Zealand Force South East Asia HQs. He is the only Engineer currently serving at HQ and keeps a low profile. He is renowned for his organisation at family gatherings around the hangi pit. Keep the Corps flag flying Clark.

SOCIAL ACTIVITIES

Over the Christmas period, there was the normal long list of functions that we all got caught up in.

Unit Christmas Party

This was a queta ffair where the wives and families gathered at the office for a few hours. If there was ever a time to tell a long dry joke, this was it.

Chinese New Year

A function was held at the Woodlands Depot to celebrate the Chinese New Year and also to welcome the in coming and out going Force Engrs. Once again, the food consisted of an extremely hot curry with all the trimmings. What an excellent way to sell the alcohol.

Formal Cocktail Evening

All Senior NCO's, except Sgt Brickell who was on duty at the Fernleaf, attended this function with their wives. As the evening progressed, the good Engineer traditions came to the fore and it was discovered that only the two SSgts from the Contracts Cell had their clasp knives and beepers. (Beepers are our paging devices). You can imagine the rest. Ha! Ha!



## SPORTING HIGHLIGHTS

### Skiing

The unit has a small nucleus of personnel who have been lucky enough to get out and try their feet at this most daring sport. It is hard enough trying to ski but when one has to dodge dead pigs, coconuts and sea eels, it makes skiing that much more interesting. A certain gentleman skier by the name of Brickell fell off and came up many seconds later with a fish in his hand. Small things like this help to offset the cost of \$50.00 an hour for the hire of the boat.

### Volleyball

The unit volleyball team, known as the "Rum Runners" came runners up in the last League and received an appropriate trophy for their efforts. All their wins against the girls teams certainly helped. However, the team did well considering we had a very short S&MS playing. We believe Wally got a good offer from a NZ Club so he has returned there to share his talents with this club.

### Marathon

New Zealand Forces Marathon was held on Sunday 7th March with all unit members either helping out or running. Capt Tom Jones and Larry Langdon both ran whilst the rest of the chaps helped to man the much needed water points. In an effort to beat the heat, the race started in the dark at 0630 hrs. It officially closed 5 hours later. Tom Jones ran well to get a time of 3 hrs and 42 mins while Larry struggled home in 3 hrs and 55 mins. A very hot day was had by all and a few well deserved drinks of various natures were consumed that afternoon.

It would be a lot easier to lose weight permanently if the replacement parts weren't so available in the refrigerator.

For years, scientists tried to smash the atom. Why didn't they just send it parcel post and stamp it "fragile"?

## SPORTING HIGHLIGHTS

### Swimming

The first of the swimming events was the 100 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The second race was the 200 yard race. It was also won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The third race was the 400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The fourth race was the 800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The fifth race was the 1600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The sixth race was the 3200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The seventh race was the 6400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The eighth race was the 12800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The ninth race was the 25600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The tenth race was the 51200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The eleventh race was the 102400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The twelfth race was the 204800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The thirteenth race was the 409600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The fourteenth race was the 819200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The fifteenth race was the 1638400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The sixteenth race was the 3276800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The seventeenth race was the 6553600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The eighteenth race was the 13107200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The nineteenth race was the 26214400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The twentieth race was the 52428800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The twenty-first race was the 104857600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The twenty-second race was the 209715200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The twenty-third race was the 419430400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The twenty-fourth race was the 838860800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The twenty-fifth race was the 1677721600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The twenty-sixth race was the 3355443200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The twenty-seventh race was the 6710886400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The twenty-eighth race was the 13421772800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The twenty-ninth race was the 26843545600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The thirtieth race was the 53687091200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The thirty-first race was the 107374182400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The thirty-second race was the 214748364800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The thirty-third race was the 429496729600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The thirty-fourth race was the 858993459200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The thirty-fifth race was the 1717986918400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The thirty-sixth race was the 3435973836800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The thirty-seventh race was the 6871947673600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The thirty-eighth race was the 13743895347200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The thirty-ninth race was the 27487790694400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The fortieth race was the 54975581388800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The forty-first race was the 109951162777600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The forty-second race was the 219902325555200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The forty-third race was the 439804651110400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The forty-fourth race was the 879609302220800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The forty-fifth race was the 1759218604441600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The forty-sixth race was the 3518437208883200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The forty-seventh race was the 7036874417766400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The forty-eighth race was the 14073748835532800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The forty-ninth race was the 28147497671065600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The fiftieth race was the 56294995342131200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The fifty-first race was the 112589990684262400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The fifty-second race was the 225179981368524800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The fifty-third race was the 450359962737049600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The fifty-fourth race was the 900719925474099200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The fifty-fifth race was the 1801439850948198400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The fifty-sixth race was the 3602879701896396800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The fifty-seventh race was the 7205759403792793600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The fifty-eighth race was the 14411518807585587200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The fifty-ninth race was the 28823037615171174400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The sixtieth race was the 57646075230342348800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The sixty-first race was the 115292150460684697600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The sixty-second race was the 230584300921369395200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The sixty-third race was the 461168601842738790400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The sixty-fourth race was the 922337203685477580800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The sixty-fifth race was the 1844674407370955161600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The sixty-sixth race was the 3689348814741910323200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The sixty-seventh race was the 7378697629483820646400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The sixty-eighth race was the 14757395258967641292800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The sixty-ninth race was the 29514790517935282585600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The seventieth race was the 59029581035870565171200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The seventy-first race was the 118059162071741130342400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The seventy-second race was the 236118324143482260684800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The seventy-third race was the 472236648286964521369600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The seventy-fourth race was the 944473296573929042739200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The seventy-fifth race was the 1888946593147858085478400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The seventy-sixth race was the 3777893186295716170956800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The seventy-seventh race was the 7555786372591432341913600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The seventy-eighth race was the 15111572745182864683827200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The seventy-ninth race was the 30223145490365729367654400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The eightieth race was the 60446290980731458735308800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The eighty-first race was the 120892581961462917470617600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The eighty-second race was the 241785163922925834941235200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The eighty-third race was the 483570327845851669882470400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The eighty-fourth race was the 967140655691703339764940800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The eighty-fifth race was the 1934281311383406679529881600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The eighty-sixth race was the 3868562622766813359059763200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The eighty-seventh race was the 7737125245533626718119526400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The eighty-eighth race was the 15474250491067253436239052800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The eighty-ninth race was the 30948500982134506872478105600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The ninetieth race was the 61897001964269013744956211200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundredth race was the 123794003928538027489912422400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and first race was the 247588007857076054979824844800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and second race was the 495176015714152109959649689600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and third race was the 990352031428304219919299379200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and fourth race was the 1980704062856608439838598758400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and fifth race was the 3961408125713216879677197516800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and sixth race was the 7922816251426433759354395033600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and seventh race was the 15845632502852867518708790067200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and eighth race was the 31691265005705735037417580134400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and ninth race was the 63382530011411470074835160268800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and tenth race was the 126765060022822940149670320537600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and eleventh race was the 253530120045645880299340641075200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and twelfth race was the 507060240091291760598681282150400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and thirteenth race was the 1014120480182583521197362564300800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and fourteenth race was the 2028240960365167042394725128601600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and fifteenth race was the 4056481920730334084789450257203200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and sixteenth race was the 8112963841460668169578900514406400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and seventeenth race was the 16225927682921336339157801028812800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and eighteenth race was the 32451855365842672678315602057625600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and nineteenth race was the 64903710731685345356631204115251200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and twentieth race was the 129807421463370690713262408230502400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and twenty-first race was the 259614842926741381426524816461004800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and twenty-second race was the 519229685853482762853049632922009600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and twenty-third race was the 1038459371706965525706099265844019200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and twenty-fourth race was the 2076918743413931051412198531688038400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and twenty-fifth race was the 4153837486827862102824397063376076800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and twenty-sixth race was the 8307674973655724205648794126752153600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and twenty-seventh race was the 16615349947311448411297588253504307200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and twenty-eighth race was the 33230699894622896822595176507008614400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and twenty-ninth race was the 66461399789245793645190353014017228800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and thirtieth race was the 132922799578491587290380706028034457600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and thirty-first race was the 265845599156983174580761412056068915200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and thirty-second race was the 531691198313966349161522824112137830400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and thirty-third race was the 1063382396627932698323045648224275660800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and thirty-fourth race was the 2126764793255865396646091296448551321600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and thirty-fifth race was the 4253529586511730793292182592897102643200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and thirty-sixth race was the 8507059173023461586584365185794205286400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and thirty-seventh race was the 17014118346046923173168730371588410572800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and thirty-eighth race was the 34028236692093846346337460743176821145600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and thirty-ninth race was the 68056473384187692692674921486353642291200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and fortieth race was the 136112946768375385385349842972707284582400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and forty-first race was the 272225893536750770770699685945414569164800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and forty-second race was the 544451787073501541541399371890829138329600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and forty-third race was the 1088903574147003083082798743781658276659200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and forty-fourth race was the 2177807148294006166165597487563316553318400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and forty-fifth race was the 4355614296588012332331194975126633106636800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and forty-sixth race was the 8711228593176024664662389950253266213273600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and forty-seventh race was the 17422457186352049329324779900506524426547200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and forty-eighth race was the 34844914372704098658649559801013048853094400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and forty-ninth race was the 69689828745408197317299119602026097706188800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and fiftieth race was the 139379657490816394634598239204052195412377600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and fifty-first race was the 278759314981632789269196478408104390824755200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and fifty-second race was the 557518629963265578538392956816208781649510400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and fifty-third race was the 1115037259926531157076785913632415632999020800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and fifty-fourth race was the 2230074519853062314153571827264831265998041600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and fifty-fifth race was the 446014903970612462830714365452966251999603200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and fifty-sixth race was the 892029807941224925661428730905932503999206400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and fifty-seventh race was the 1784059615882449851322857461811865007998412800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and fifty-eighth race was the 3568119231764899702645714923623730015988825600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and fifty-ninth race was the 7136238463529799405291429847247460031987750400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and sixtieth race was the 14272476927059598810582859694494920063975500800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and sixty-first race was the 28544953854119197621165719388989840127951001600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and sixty-second race was the 57089907708238395242331438777979680255902003200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and sixty-third race was the 114179815416476790484662877555959360511804006400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and sixty-fourth race was the 228359630832953580969325755111918721023608012800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and sixty-fifth race was the 456719261665907161938651510223837442047216025600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and sixty-sixth race was the 913438523331814323877303020447674884094432051200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and sixty-seventh race was the 1826877046663628647754606040895349768188864102400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and sixty-eighth race was the 3653754093327257295509212081790699536377728204800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and sixty-ninth race was the 7307508186654514591018424163581399072755456409600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and seventieth race was the 14615016373309029182036848327162788145510912119200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and seventy-first race was the 29230032746618058364073696654325576291021824238400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and seventy-second race was the 58460065493236116728147393308651152582043648476800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and seventy-third race was the 116920130986472233456294786617302305164087296953600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and seventy-fourth race was the 233840261972944466912589573234604610328174593907200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and seventy-fifth race was the 467680523945888933825179146469209220656349187814400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and seventy-sixth race was the 935361047891777867650358292938418441312698375628800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and seventy-seventh race was the 1870722095783555735300716585876836882625396751257600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and seventy-eighth race was the 3741444191567111470601433171753673765250793502515200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and seventy-ninth race was the 7482888383134222941202866343507347530501587005030400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and eightieth race was the 14965776766268445882405732687014695061003174010060800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and eighty-first race was the 29931553532536891764811465374029390122006348200121600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and eighty-second race was the 59863107065073783529622930748058780244012696400243200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and eighty-third race was the 119726214130147567059245861496117560488025392800486400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and eighty-fourth race was the 239452428260295134118491722992235120976050785600972800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and eighty-fifth race was the 478904856520590268236983445984470241952101571201945600 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and eighty-sixth race was the 957809713041180536473966891968940483904203142403891200 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and eighty-seventh race was the 1915619426082361072947933783937880967808406284807782400 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and eighty-eighth race was the 3831238852164722145895867567875761935616812569615564800 yard race. It was won by a swimmer from the local club. The race was very close and the winner was very lucky to get the win. The hundred and

CHAPTER EIGHTBRAVO COMPANY&RNZE APPRENTICE WINGWAIOURU

OC B Company	Capt J	Morris	RNZAEC
3 Platoon Commander	2Lt P	Fischer	RNZCMP
4 Platoon Commander	2Lt M	Woodard	RNZAC
CSM Bravo Company	WO2	WKM Leach	RNZE
3 Platoon Sgt	Sgt R	Whatarangi	RNZIR
4 Platoon Sgt	Sgt S	Richards	RNZA
STI	SSgt	'Gator'	RNZE
SCI	Sgt	'BJ'	RNZE
Trade Instructors	Cpl	'Dale'	RNZE
	Cpl	'Phil'	RNZE
	Cpl	'Russ'	RNZE
	Cpl	'Paul'	RNZE
Storeman	Cpl	'Mac'	RNZE

Plus 79 Cadets and 13 Sappers

Postings In:

'Me'	Ex 2 Fd Sqn
'Mac'	Ex 2 Fd Sqn
'Paul'	Ex 2 Fd Sqn

(And anyone else who thinks there isn't enough to do in a Field Squadron).

WHAT ABOUT IT SIMONE!!!

Postings Out:

Capt J Lock	to 9 Cecil Place, PN
Cpl C Collingwood	to Civvy Street
WO2 Gerry Mitten	to Fiji
(Best of luck Gerry)	

General

It is indeed a heart-felt loss to Bravo Company and Apprentice Wing that Capt John Lock was taken from our midst and deposited among the riff-raff (Hi Paul) of 5 Support Squadron. We will certainly miss your experience and fatherly guidance Sir, (although Phil Kay is seriously thinking about the "white collar" approach).



Q. Name one single event that could have changed the course of history?

A. A dingo in Bethlehem.

\*\*\*\*\*

It has been great seeing the old, old, old faces of WO2 John Greig and SSgt Ron Hughes again. Maybe a posting to Waiouru is coming up fellas.

Don't forget people, anyone passing thro Waiouru call in at B Coy. We can do with some boredom. (only jiving).

### Works

Cpl Dale Hornby and his crew are busy on the Ambulance Shelter and it is really looking professional.

The garages are in full swing again and Cpl Phil Kay and Paul Le Fou (when hes not bludging on sports trips) are well into the constructions supported by a very "ABEL" bunch of Sappers.

### Training

During the Basic Period from 25 Jan - 5 Apr 82 it was very rewarding to observe future RNZE personnel performing extremely well.

The 10 prospective carpenters and 10 odd FEs are surely forming a firm basis for those who are following them.

\*\*\*\*\*

### A HAPPY MARRIAGE

A happy marriage exists when the couple are as deeply in love as they are in debt.

CHAPTER NINELINTON CAMP FIRE BRIGADE

Firemaster  
Deputy Firemaster  
Staff

SSgt JE Sparks  
Sgt ASF Kyle  
Sgt C Frentice  
Sgt SC Hansen  
Lcpl MD Owen

Discharges This Year

WO1 Corney  
Cpl Drummond  
Lcpl Sadler  
Spr Swensson  
Spr Bell  
Pte Attewell  
Pte Akura  
Pte Adams

Exercise Tasman Exchange: 16 March - 6 April 82

1. The Linton Brigade was lucky enough to get Sgt Hansen away with 2 Fd Sqn on this exercise and hope that in the future more Army Firemen/women are considered for overseas exercises not just from Linton but from all Camps. The following is a report on the exercise.

2. Arriving at Enoggera Camp I was still a bit bewildered as to what my function was to be, during the exercise. This however was soon forgotten as we enjoyed the welcome hospitality from the Australians.

3. The next morning I was delivered to the Camp Fire Station for the duration of the exercise which turned out to be very eventful and educational. I was at once taken by the level of friendliness of the Australian Firemen and their willingness to learn our system.

4. The Australian Army Fire Service works on very similar lines as our own, the Firemen are Engineers and are administered by their Camp HQs. Their equipment is very much the same as ours with some exceptions, which will be covered shortly.

Organisation

5. The organisation of the Australian Fire Service is very confusing, but necessary because of the size of the country, and size of their fire service. There are 12 operational fire stations which are manned by up to 250 Firemen. The country is split into 7 Military districts with a Warrant Officer Class One in charge of each district. He also has 2 SSgts working under him these people do not carry out any fire fighting they are fire inspectors and fire advisors. The main stations are manned by a SSgt, 3 Sgts, 3 Cpls and 15 Sappers. No Lcpls, a Sapper jumps to full Corporal once requirements are met. At Canberra the SC Fire is a Major with a Captain and Warrant Officer as his aides. They also provide airfield cover at Okey Camp. The training is

(continued)



carried out at SME in Sydney, at the Fire School which has a staff of a WO1, SSgt, Sgt and 2 Cpls.

### Equipment

6. Fire Appliances. The Australian Army has just finished replacing all of the Fire Service fleet with new fire appliances, which are far superior to their civilian counterpart. The domestic appliances are International trucks with V8 powered engines, all automatic gear change. All of the pumps I saw were low pressure, 38 l/s output. Their Rural fire tenders definitely are superior to anything the NZ Army can offer, they are on a Mercedes chassis, powered by a 6 cylinder diesel motor, four wheel drive, which is suited for the rough back country work in which they get used quite often. They have a 18 l/s pump mounted in the rear of the appliance which is powered by a VW motor. This pump is also transportable.

7. Protective Uniforms. At the present time the standard issue fire fighting uniform is an old type, and consists of boots, leather, a type of silver nomex grey coat, bush mans helmet with visor, and firemans belt with axe. Their uniforms are at presently under review and replacements along the same lines as NZ equipment are soon to be introduced.

8. Extinguishers. There are two types of extinguishers in use, 10 l water extinguisher and BCF extinguishers. All other types have been withdrawn from service. The BCF extinguishers are filled by the individual stations and not sent to civilian street as happens here. Most of the other equipment held by their stations is very similar to ours although the manner in which it is operate sometimes differs.

### Training

8. Fire service training is conducted at the fire school at SME and involves a number of courses which are very intensive and very technical. There are three firemans courses, basic firemans, subject 4 sergeant firemans, subject 4 WO firemans, There are also courses for fire inspectors which take on a different role not as much on fire fighting but more fire safety.

9. The level of training for a Sapper in my opinion is higher than the standard presently expected of NZ Army fireman.

### Postings

10. Like New Zealand Australian firemen get posted from state to state. The average posting time is 2 years which in Australia poses certain problems, most fireman are just starting to get to know their area and they are posted. Another problem is that the state schooling systems differ from state to state therefore dependants



go up and down in their classes which is very confusing for smaller children.

11. They, like us have no overseas postings and indeed I was always being asked "When are we going to New Zealand for swap postings?" The interest shown by the Fire Inspectors I met, was one of great encouragement and I was told that Canberra was working on an overseas posting programme. I could see that postings between New Zealand and Australia would be a great benefit to both Fire Services in moral, incentive education and training. Some of the suggestions I received were as follows:

- a. Sgt from SME to NZ.
- b. 3 x Cpls to each station in NZ for a period of 2 months on a 6 month posting.
- c. A full crew to come and work at a station in NZ.
- d. A fire inspector to come over.

In my view postings between the two countries would have merits.

### Conclusion

12. The Australian fireman considers New Zealand as one of the top fire services in the world and generally envies our service, both in the Army and Fire Service Commission. They certainly would like to adopt our legislation and standardisation in their system. The hospitality given to 2 Fd Sqn and myself was fit for a King, and I trust that if postings were arranged they would receive the same hospitality.

S.C. Hansen (Sgt)

Content removed due to copyright





## Chemical Agents

Chemical agents are chemical substances which are intended to be used in military operations to incapacitate, seriously injure or to kill men through their physiological effects. They must not be confused with bacteriological agents which owe their effects to the multiplication of their organisms within the victim. Chemical agents may be grouped, according to their effects on human targets, into six main categories: incapacitating, vomiting, choking, blood, blister, and nerve agents. Chemical herbicides and smoke and flame weapons are frequently included under the chemical agent heading in literature on the subject but, since their effects are not directed primarily against human targets, they will be excluded from consideration here. An additional category - irritants - does not come under the definition of chemical agents under the Geneva Protocol of 1925, nor are irritants normally used in war. They are, however, used extensively in police and internal security operations. In that context they fall within the technical description of chemical agents cited above, and they are therefore included in the present listing.

### Irritants

These relatively harmless gases act directly on the endings of the nerves in mucous membranes and on the eyes. There are two groups: tear and sneezing agents. Their effects are immediate, but recovery is rapid when the victim leaves the contaminated area. There is some evidence that, if used in confined, unventilated spaces, they can seriously affect people already prone to respiratory ailments. They are not lethal in the open air where they are normally employed. Distribution is usually by aerosol, from pressure canisters, hand or rifle grenades or cartridges.

### Incapacitating Agents

Intended to act on the mind of the victim, these agents cause disorientation, mental disturbance and sleepiness, rendering individuals incapable of concerted effort. Their effects are unpredictable but may persist for hours or days after exposure. Complete recovery is expected without medical treatment.

### Vomiting Agents

These are normally solids which vaporize when heated and condense to form aerosols. They irritate the eyes and mucous membranes and cause vicious nasal discharge, sneezing, coughing, severe headache, acute pain and tightness in the chest, nausea and vomiting. The effects last for about 30 minutes after leaving the area of moderate concentration. At higher concentrations,

effects are likely to last up to three hours after departure.

### Choking Agents

The oldest of military agents, now thought to be obsolete, these attack the cell tissue of the lungs, producing pulmonary oedemas. They are susceptible to atmospheric conditions - particularly wind direction, wind velocity and temperature gradient - and lack persistence, which limits their tactical flexibility.

### Blood Agents

These agents, which are absorbed into the body by breathing, prevent the body cells from using oxygen brought to them by the blood. This leads speedily to tissue damage. These agents are extremely volatile, dispersing rapidly after deployment. Their use just before an attack would therefore force the defenders to protect themselves, thus reducing their combat efficiency, while the attackers, who would not need similar protection, would retain theirs.

### Blister Agents

These agents, in both liquid and vapour form, attack the protein enzymes and co-enzymes in the body causing inflammation, blisters and general destruction of tissues. The eyes are very susceptible, and burns in the lungs and bronchia obstruct breathing. Blister agents may be odourless, and their effects may not be noted for some period after exposure. They are also persistent. The best therapy against them is rapid and complete decontamination.

### Nerve Agents

These are highly toxic, odourless, colourless and hard to detect. They are generally non-persistent, but can be made persistent by adding a thickener. They are absorbed into the body by breathing, through ingestion through the mouth, or through the skin. They react with an enzyme (cholinesterase) permitting the stimulator acetylcholine to accumulate. This causes the nervous systems to lose control, resulting in uncontrolled contraction of the muscles, fatigue, paralysis and disorientation and gives the symptoms of pin-point eye pupils, bronchial constriction, running nose, salivation, nausea and diarrhoea. Without proper treatment, death usually occurs within 15 minutes of a fatal dosage being absorbed.

### Dosage

Dosage (also referred to as 'toxicity' and 'lethality product') of a chemical agent is a function of its concentration multiplied by the time the victim is



exposed to it. CS, for example, is said to affect its victims instantly, though not lethally, in concentrations of 1 to 8 milligrammes per cubic metre of air ( $\text{mg}/\text{m}^3$ ). Adding the time factor, the dosage is expressed as  $\text{mg}/\text{m}^3$  per minute ( $\text{mg}/\text{m}^3/\text{min}$ ). When an agent is lethal, the medium lethal dosage (LD) that will kill 50% of the population is expressed as  $\text{LD}_{50\%}$  and the medium lethal concentration/time (LCT) that will kill 50% of the exposed population as  $\text{LCT}_{50\%}$ . The lower the LCT number in  $\text{mg}/\text{m}^3/\text{min}$ , the higher the toxicity. For example, even the non-lethal CS could kill, given a very high LCT of perhaps 11,000  $\text{mg}/\text{m}^3/\text{min}$ . *Sarin*, on the other hand, would be lethal at perhaps 100  $\text{mg}/\text{m}^3/\text{min}$ . Effective dissemination of chemical agents is measured in kilogrammes per hectare ( $\text{kg}/\text{ha}$ ).

### Protection

Protection against chemical agents may be provided either by virtue of the construction of the vehicles or structures in which the troops move or live, or by means of pressure systems intended to keep the agents out, or by special clothing worn by the individual. The heart of any personal system is the respirator: a device fitted with a carbon filter, often with additional chemical and physical additives, which provides protection against inhalation of all chemical agents. NATO protective clothing incorporates a filter barrier to protect the skin against blister and nerve agents. Warsaw Pact protective clothing is usually made of impermeable rubber. All protective clothing more or less impedes normal activities including the use of communications equipment. The clothing itself is non-porous, and hence uncomfortable to wear in hot weather and during exertion. Combat efficiency is therefore reduced during periods when troops are at risk of attack by chemical agents.

To be safe, troops must protect themselves before the agent attacks. Some form of early warning is essential. Detection of early types of agent was by smell, or by observing deployment of cylinders or the explosion of known chemical munitions. Specially designed electro-chemical detectors are used against later agents.

After exposure to liquid chemical agents, men and equipment have to be decontaminated. Personal decontamination may be done by using an oxidizing agent like fuller's earth. Vehicles and equipment may be washed down with soapy water, bleach or an ordinary water rinse. Nerve agents require special treatment but one immediate therapy, applied as soon as symptoms are recognized, is an injection of a mixture of trimedoxime, atropine and benactyzine. (BAT/TAB

and Nemicol-5 are, respectively, the NATO and Warsaw Pact standard-issue antidotes.)

### Manufacture

All countries with a sophisticated chemical industry could manufacture chemical agents, although special facilities might be required in order to produce and store chemical munitions. Many of the agents do not store for extended periods, and special handling and comprehensive safety precautions are mandatory. The US and the Soviet Union are the only nations which are known to have an existing chemical agent bulk manufacturing capability.

### Use

Chemical agents clearly have a psychological effect upon target troops, particularly those poorly trained in defensive measures. Effectiveness depends critically on climatic conditions – wind speed and direction, temperature and temperature gradient. Field storage and handling require special precautions, although this could be greatly eased by the recent US development of 'binary' munitions – in which the chemicals that combine to form the nerve agent are safely separated within the shell by a membrane, and are kept separated until the shell explodes.

As the table below shows, delivery means range from aerosols carried on the person, through the larger calibre mortar bombs and virtually the full range of artillery calibres, to rockets and aircraft with spray tanks. During hostilities, chemical agents would be used to inhibit defence, to make it impossible to occupy or to move through contaminated areas, to inhibit reinforcement or to reduce the mobility of a marching force.

Stock levels of chemical weapons are impossible to assess, although reports suggest US holdings total 42,000 tons while claiming the USSR's stockpile to be 350,000 tons. Included in these figures is between 10% and 30% of the conventional artillery ammunition stocked. There is no clear evidence about the numbers of personnel involved in the respective chemical warfare (CW) programmes. The United States cites a total strength of CW-assigned personnel of 4,700, of which some 2,200 are with the field units and perhaps 2,500 are reservists. The Soviet Union and Warsaw Pact have Army specialist units from company level upwards, and various estimates of the total CW establishment range from 70,000 to over 100,000 men. Other NATO countries, such as the Federal Republic of Germany, also maintain CW specialist units, and most forces conduct some defensive CW training.

## CHEMICAL WARFARE AGENTS IN CURRENT MILITARY INVENTORIES

Category and agent	US Army code	Physical state (before dissemination)	Means of dissemination	Persistence	Lethality (LC <sub>50</sub> in mg/m <sup>3</sup> /min)	Absorbed via	Symptoms (Vary with exposure and individual)
<b>Irritant</b>							
<i>Tear</i>	CN <sup>a</sup>	Solid. Apple blossom smell	aerosol, vapour	few minutes	25,000	inhalation	Immediate copious tears
	CA <sup>b</sup>	Pink/brown liquid. Sour fruit smell	aerosol, vapour,	few minutes	25,000	inhalation	Immediate copious tears; itching/burning skin
	CS <sup>c</sup>	White crystals. Pepper smell	aerosol, vapour, grenades, thermogenerator	some minutes	11,000	inhalation	Immediate copious tears; burning, coughing, nausea; itching/burning skin
	CR <sup>d</sup>	n.a.	aerosol, grenades, thermogenerator	n.a.	n.a.	inhalation	Immediate copious tears; burning, coughing, nausea
<b>Incapacitating</b>							
	BZ <sup>e</sup>	Solid. (Now obsolete)	bomb	some minutes	n.a.	inhalation	Fast heartbeat, dizziness, vomiting, dry mouth, blurred vision, stupor, increasing random activity
<b>Vomiting</b>							
Adamsite	DM <sup>f</sup>	Yellow/green solid. No odour	aerosol, thermogenerator	some minutes	15,000	inhalation	Headache, cold symptoms, nausea, vomiting
<b>Choking</b>							
Chlorine <sup>g</sup>		Liquid. Bleach smell. Greenish-yellow cloud when disseminated	cylinders	hours	19,000	inhalation	Irritation of eyes, throat and respiratory passages. After latent period: lack of oxygen, collapse, yellow expectorant unconsciousness, death
Phosgene	CG <sup>h</sup>	Colourless liquid gas. New-mown hay smell	artillery shell, bomb	hours	3,200	inhalation	As above
Diphosgene <sup>i</sup>		As phosgene. Easier to load and handle	artillery shell, bomb	hours	3,200	inhalation	As above.
<b>Blood Agent</b>							
Hydrogen Cyanide	AC <sup>j</sup>	Colourless liquid. Almond or peach kernel smell. Clogs charcoal filters	aerosol from shells, rockets	short-term	4,500	inhalation	Giddiness, convulsions, death
Cyanogen Chloride	CK	Colourless gas. Almond smell, but can go	aerosol from shells, rockets	short-term	11,000	inhalation	Choking, irritation, slowed breathing rate, death



Blister Agents	Mustard	HD <sup>k</sup>	Colourless to pale yellow liquid. Faint garlic smell	mor bombs, arty shells, aircraft spray, land mines, thermogenerator, bombs, missiles	hours/days	1,500 (inhaled) or 10,000 (skin)	skin; highly toxic if inhaled	Delayed irritation, redness, blisters. If inhaled, similar to chlorine
	Lewisite <sup>l</sup>		Dark, oily liquid. Geranium smell	as above	as above	1,200-1,500 (inhaled) 100,000 (skin)	skin, inhalation	Less effective than HD. May not now be in service
Nerve Agents	Tabun	GA <sup>m</sup>	Colourless to dark brown liquid. Faintly fruity smell at times; no odour when pure	aerosol from shells, bombs, rockets	some days	400 (inhaled)	inhalation, skin	Blurred vision, breathing difficult, sweat, nausea, loss of control of body functions, asphyxia, death
	Sarin	GB <sup>n</sup>	Colourless liquid	aerosol from 105mm, 8-in shells, bombs	hours	100 (inhaled)	inhalation, skin, mouth	as above, US standard agent. Lethal dose 1 milligramme
	Soman	GD <sup>o</sup>	Colourless liquid. Fruity, camphor odour when pure	122mm, 130mm, 152mm, 203mm shells, 122mm, 205mm MRI	hours	100 (inhaled)	as above	As above. Possible Soviet standard agent. Lethal dose about 0.7 milligramme
		VX <sup>p</sup>	Colourless liquid	Bombs, landmines, 155mm, 8-in shells, spray tanks, missiles	hours	100 (inhaled)	as above	As above. US standard agent. Lethal dose said to be 4 milligrammes

Chemical names and structures for the agents listed are as follows:

<sup>a</sup> Chloroacetophenone:  $C_6H_5COCH_2Cl$

<sup>b</sup> Bromobenzylcyanide:  $C_6H_5CH(Br)CN$

<sup>c</sup> O-chlorobenzylidene malononitrile:  $ClC_6H_4CH=CH(CN)_2$

<sup>d</sup> Dibenz oxazepine

<sup>e</sup> 10-chloro-5, 10-dihydrophenarsazine:  $NH(CH_2CH_2)_2AsCl$

<sup>f</sup> Diphenylamino-chloroarsine (also Phenarsazine chloride):  $C_6H_4(AsCl)(NH)C_6H_5$

<sup>g</sup> Chlorine:  $Cl_2$

<sup>h</sup> Carbonyl chloride:  $COCl_2$

<sup>i</sup> Trichloromethyl chloroformate:  $ClCOOCCl_3$

<sup>j</sup> Hydrogen cyanide or hydrocyanic acid:  $HCN$

<sup>k</sup> Bis (2-chloroethyl)-sulphide:  $S(CH_2CH_2Cl)_2$

<sup>l</sup> Dichloro (2-chlorovinyl)-arsine:  $ClCH=CHAsCl_2$

<sup>m</sup> O-ethyl NN-dimethyl phosphoramidocyanidate:  $C_2H_5OPO(CN)N(CH_3)_2$

<sup>n</sup> Isopropyl methylphosphonofluoridate:  $CH_3P(O)(F)OCH(CH_3)_2$

<sup>o</sup> Pinacolyl methyl phosphonofluoridate:  $CH_3P(O)(F)OCH(CH_3)C(CH_3)_3$

A Soviet agent 'VR-55' has been reported. This may be *Soman*.

<sup>p</sup> O-ethyl S-2-diisopropylaminoethyl methylphosphonothiolate.



# MAGAZINE REPRINT

This article, drawn from a contemporary U.S. periodical, presents significant views on a subject of interest not only in the United States but abroad. Editors are cautioned to comply explicitly with terms specified below regarding republication rights and credits.

AVAIL. LIST 1/82, #30

MISHAP IN SVERDLOVSK

By William F. Parham

From The Norwich (Connecticut) Bulletin

**SUMMARY:** A three-year-old accidental explosion in a secret Soviet biological warfare laboratory, which caused multiple deaths and countless other damage, still haunts Moscow, especially since the occurrence is known about in the West, writes the author.

**LENGTH:** 1,500 words

**PHOTOS:** None

**NOTE:** The article has been cleared for republication in English and in translation by USICA and the press outside the United States. Credit to the author and the following note must appear on the title page of any reprint:

Copyright © 1981 The Bulletin Company.

INTERNATIONAL COMMUNICATION AGENCY  
AMERICAN EMBASSY  
29 FITZHERBERT TERRACE  
BOX 1190, WELLINGTON, NEW ZEALAND

81-F-289

PGM/PET/Bandler

## MISHAP IN SVERDLOVSK

By William F. Parham

Note: This article looks at the history of Soviet chemical/biological warfare capability, including the modern-day man-made plague in Sverdlovsk the Soviets won't talk about.

One night in the first week of April 1979, there was an explosion at Military Compound 19, a secret, long-time Soviet biological warfare laboratory and manufacturing plant in the closed city of Sverdlovsk, 1,400 kilometers east of Moscow.

Word of the explosion spread quickly and people began fleeing the city, recalling a similar accident in 1958 in which a wind shift also spared most of the city.

A lethal cloud of what was later determined to be a rare pulmonary anthrax bacteria appeared over the compound.

The cloud drifted in a southeasterly direction from the lab on the southern outskirts of the large industrial city of Sverdlovsk, population 1.2 million, and toward the village of Kashino, 29 kilometers away.

At Compound 19, military scientists and technicians on duty developed rashes and boils, lung congestion, paralysis of the larynx and lungs, and died.

Nearby at a ceramics/brick factory, nearly the entire work shift felt their lungs fill with fluid. Many died before they could be hospitalized.

Authorities assured the population that nothing terrible had happened, that there was nothing wrong, and that everything was under control. They did, however, initiate an emergency immunization program.

The city's main newspaper, Vecherny Sverdlovsk, published three articles on "Siberian ulcer," the Russian name for anthrax. At Kashino, scores of people died. Soviet military authorities distributed large amounts of antibiotics. Moscow medical personnel rushed to the scene. Military doctors and nurses manned a special section of the Sverdlovsk hospital for casualties of the disaster.

In the first days after the explosion, several hundred people had been in the



path of the cloud of deadly anthrax spores. Most died. Bodies of those who died were cremated quickly instead of being returned to their families as was the usual practice. As the death toll passed several hundred, the rate of deaths decreased to a handful of people a day. After a month had gone by the toll had climbed to more than 1,000 people.

Soviet officials initiated a mass inoculation program. Throughout April several hundred thousand residents of Chkalov borough in Southern Sverdlovsk received painful vaccinations. Many inoculated people died.

"Residents within a very large radius of the military bacteriological compound were vaccinated twice," a Soviet defector told the House (U.S. House of Representatives) Intelligence Committee in 1980.

"The vaccinations were painful and people refused to go to the clinics for vaccination," said the defector, Mark Popovskiy, a writer who had worked during World War II for Colonel General Efim Smirnoff, the present head of the Soviet Army General Staff Section 7, in charge of developing and testing bacteriological weapons and vaccines.

"Those <sup>who</sup> with came down with the disease died within a few hours after arriving at the hospital."

As the epidemic receded, officials mobilized city residents to remove topsoil in the vicinity of the cloud, and the streets of Kashino were paved with fresh asphalt.

Soviet officials refused to allow international inspection as stipulated by the 1972 Biological Warfare Convention, and claimed that the only accident was that some people had gotten sick from eating contaminated meat.

Gastric anthrax (ingested through the stomach) is seldom fatal. Inhalation anthrax, the type that would be used in aerosol bomb attack, is nearly always fatal.

"You do not poison your lungs through what you take into your stomach," one Washington expert told me. "It's very clear the damn thing was the pulmonary type, despite any nonsense about 'gee, some people ate some bad meat.' They are two distinct types of disease."

Nearly a year later, in March 1980, the U.S. State Department expressed its



83-F-289

concern to the Soviets and made its concern public. A Soviet Foreign Ministry spokesman retorted the next day that there was no basis for U.S. concern, which was "the latest fabrication of American propaganda" and "obviously slander."

Soviet press services immediately accused the United States, Britain, and NATO of working together to develop chemical and bacteriological weapons. Three months later, the House Intelligence Committee reported the U.S. Government had evidence the Sverdlovsk victims definitely had inhalation anthrax.

"It should be noted that the evidence currently available on the Sverdlovsk accident of April 1979 should raise some doubts" about Soviet adherence to the ban on the production of biological warfare agents, a Washington CEW expert wrote in January 1981.

The expert, Amoretta M. Hoeber, who is now deputy assistant secretary of the Army for research and development, added that "The Soviet reactions to official U.S. questions should concern those who do not normally question the reasonableness of assuming Soviet cooperation."

The House Intelligence Committee concluded in 1980 that there is considerable evidence the Soviets have cheated on the intent of the Biological Weapons Convention (BWC), negotiated in 1971 and entered into force in 1975.

The treaty is vague in defining the amounts of agent that may be kept. Only types and quantities "that have no justification for prophylactic, protective, or other peaceful use" are prohibited by the BWC. Thus there is no clear-cut standard for violation.

Moreover, the BWC has no verification provisions or procedures for investigating alleged violations unless the accused nation cooperates. The Soviets have refused to answer U.S. inquiries about the case, except for the bad meat story and the denials that any violation occurred.

Military Compound 19 is not the only Soviet CEW production center. High in the northeastern European part of the Soviet Union, just west of the Ural Mountains, there exists a similar military CEW compound, defector Popovskiy told the committee. This compound is surrounded by two rings of reinforced concrete walls. The outside ring

encloses the scientific research laboratories, and is guarded by the army. The inner ring encloses the "production units" containing "large cauldrons with large quantities of infectuous material" that is "produced on a continuous basis" and stored in drums. This inner compound is guarded by special KGB troops.

Inside the compounds, some 125 microbiologists, epidemiologists, zoologists, and specialists in communicable diseases worked recently on plague, tularemia, tetanus, anthrax, and yellow fever, among other subjects, in close cooperation with the Soviet Deputy Minister of Health and the KGB, Popovskiy said.

As early as the 1920s, the Soviet military put heavy emphasis on chemical warfare weapons capability. Russian forces in World War I suffered some 56,000 fatalities from chemical warfare, 62 percent of that war's chemical warfare fatalities among troops of all nations. Sterling Seagrave, author of the book, "Yellow Rain," recounts an incident in the 1920s illustrating the Soviet government's commitment to the use of CEW wherever necessary -- including within the Soviet Union.

At that time, Stalin was tightening his grip and forcing Russia's peasants into collective farms. The peasants were increasingly resisting the forceable relocations. According to Seagrave, whole villages of peasants in the Northern Caucasus resisted the Red Army, which moved in to crush them. "Poison gas artillery rounds were fired into the villages, and entire communities were killed," Seagrave wrote. There were thousands of deaths.

"The fact that many villages in the Caucasus were exterminated with poison gas fired by fellow Russians is attested to by members of the officer corps from the Higher Military Chemical School," Seagrave wrote. "Apparently, phosgene, mustard gas, and chlorine were the agents used."

Although the Soviets ratified the Geneva Protocol in 1928, they reserved the right to use it in retaliation if an opponent used it first, and said that they considered themselves bound to observe the treaty only against other countries who had ratified the protocol.



Despite some intelligence reports in recent years that the Soviets were expanding their extensive CBW program, the Pentagon did not appreciate the attention the Soviets were giving CBW until the 1973 Mideast war. Soviet bloc weapons furnished to then pro-Soviet Egypt were captured by the Israelis, and "analysis of Soviet actions" startled many Pentagon analysts, according to Hoeber's report.

Lieutenant Colonel Rudolph S. Malooley wrote in Army magazine in September 1974, "The large amounts of (defensive) Russian CBR (chemical/biological/radiation) equipment captured in the Middle East" served to "emphasize Soviet CW preparedness."

Another source has told me the Israelis found the Soviets had made their armored vehicles chemical-proof, and that they had a self-applied antidote to nerve gas.

Seagrave, in "Yellow Rain," wrote that "the Soviet equipment provided to Egypt on the eve of the 1973 Arab-Israeli War was loaded with the most advanced chemical equipment ever seen." Inside the Soviet battle tanks, reported Seagrave, the Israelis found "a novel Soviet antigas device -- an automatic antidote injector that was designed for use against soman -- a nerve gas that only the Soviet Union stocks." Seagrave suggested that the Soviets "must have foreseen certain circumstances in which its own nerve gas would be employed against Israel at that time, so tanks sent to Egypt were prepared for that contingency." Otherwise, he said, the Soviets could have easily removed the equipment to prevent the possibility that their extensive CBW preparations would be discovered by the West.

Then U.S. Army Chief of Staff General Creighton W. Abrams said later that he concluded that "chemical, biological, and radiological defenses were now standard on all Soviet weapons and thus had been included on the equipment sent to Egypt and Syria."

Since 1973 the Pentagon's efforts to upgrade U.S. capabilities have had some success, but have been the subject of continuing disputes. Many Pentagon officials have found the subject uninteresting.

"Biological warfare may not be a new or particularly exciting field of weaponry," wrote Army Lieutenant Colonel David T. Twining in Air Force Magazine in March 1981. "But the Sverdlovsk incident has reminded us that we can ill afford to ignore the possibility of its future use."

William F. Parham is a staff writer on The Norwich (Connecticut) Bulletin.

. . . . .



This is a rather fascinating citation for an award. Further information about some of his adventures can be found in a book called "The Double Dutchman", because of his impersonation of a Royal Dutch Army officer - and convinced the Gestapo that it was true that he was a bone fide Dutchman who could not speak Dutch because his childhood was spent in Batavia (now Jakarta) and Singapore and his secondary education was in New Zealand and Australia.

### THE MILITARY MEDAL

No 33965 Sapper Roy Spencer NATUSCH

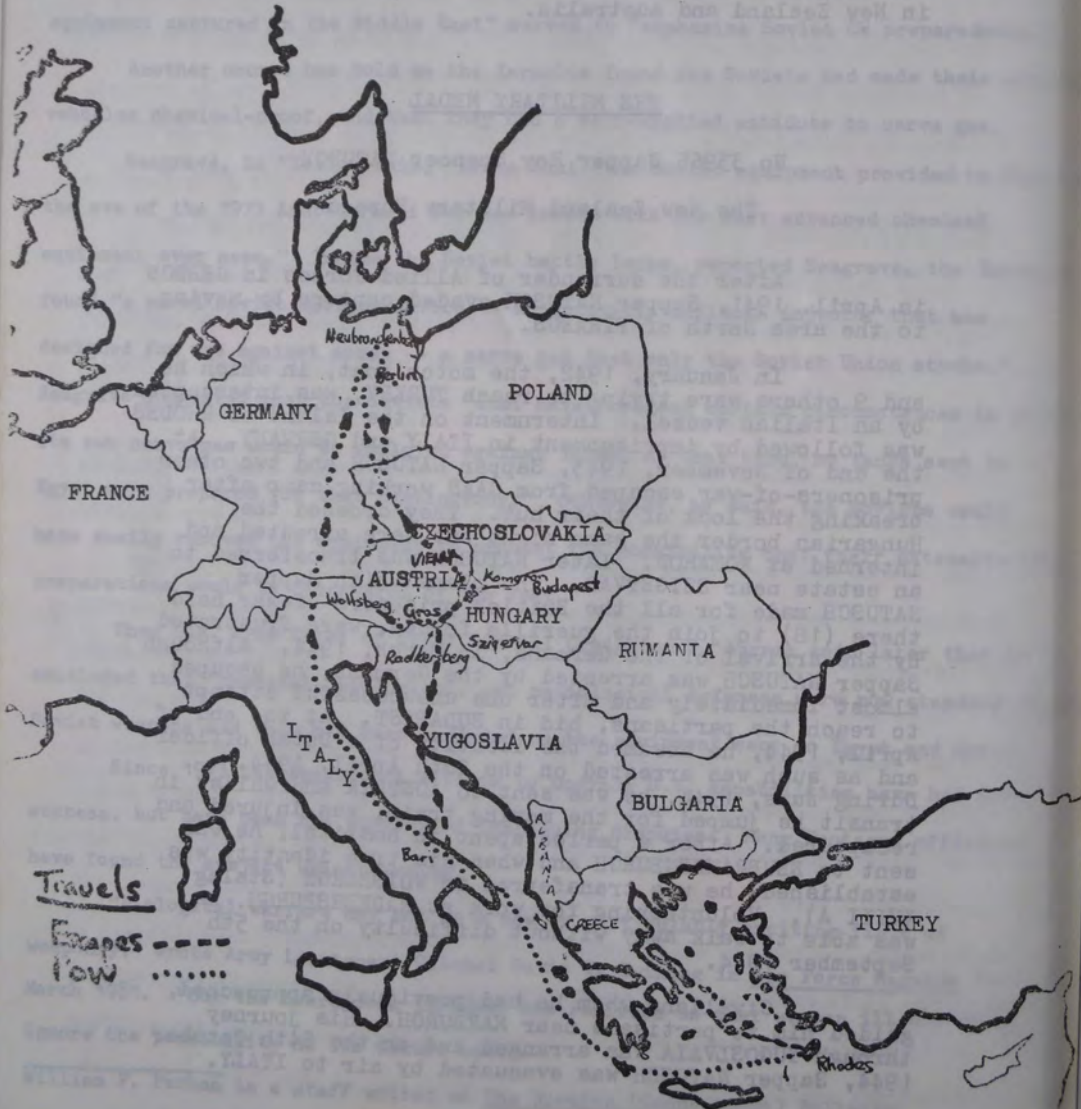
The New Zealand Military Forces

After the surrender of Allied Forces in GREECE in April, 1941, Sapper NATUSCH evaded capture by moving to the area North of PIRAEUS.

In January, 1942, the motor boat, in which he and 9 others were trying to reach TURKEY, was intercepted by an Italian vessel. Internment on the Island of RHODES was followed by imprisonment in ITALY and GERMANY. At the end of November, 1943, Sapper NATUSCH and two other prisoners-of-war escaped from GAAS working camp after breaking the lock of their hut. They crossed the Hungarian border the same night but were arrested and interned at KOMARON. Later NATUSCH was transferred to an estate near SZIGETVAR. The plans which Sapper NATUSCH made for all the British prisoners-of-war held there (18) to join the guerilla forces, were frustrated by the arrival of the Germans, in March, 1944. Although Sapper NATUSCH was arrested by the Germans, he escaped almost immediately and after one unsuccessful attempt to reach the partisans, hid in BUDAPEST. At the end of April, 1944, he assumed the identity of a Dutch officer and as such was arrested on the 28th April, 1944. During June, 1944, he was sent to AUSTRIA and whilst in transit he jumped for the moving train, was injured and recaptured. After a period spent in hospital, he was sent to NEUBRANDENBURGH and when his true identity was established, he was transferred to WOLSBERGH (Stalag XVIII A). Volunteering for work at RADKERSBURGH, he was able to walk away without difficulty on the 5th September 1944.

Civilians whom he had previously approached, guided him to partisans near MARBURGH. His journey through YUGOSLAVIA was arranged and on the 24th October 1944, Sapper NATUSCH was evacuated by air to ITALY.

SAPPER NATUSCH'S IDEA OF "UBIQUE"





TO THE EDITOR, THE HOLDFAST HARD

Dear Sir,

In your latest edition of the Holdfast Hard (Exercise Triad 81 issue), the article entitled "An Auspicious Award" certainly caught my eye. I felt that if the events reported are entirely accurate, then the Sappers of the 80s are abandoning the previously cautious traditions of their forebearers in preference for a slightly more audacious *modus operandi*.

It is surely most unusual to encounter members of a Service Corps so near the front line as the men of 12 Field Squadron were on the night of 26 February. Not only were they undeterred by the proximity of an enemy in full assault but also possessed an uncanny presence of mind and with few, if any, tools remoulded, split and splintered gun barrels, remade ground glass for the sights and refabricated, atomised ammunition, all of which had been destroyed by Gunners obliged by events (and Engineers) to abandon their guns.

By carrying out these actions, it must be said that your men achieved no mean feat and indeed appear to have chanced upon an extremely valuable series of skills previously unknown to mankind.

Permit me to suggest that if the members of your Corps wish to work in such close environs with the enemy and have mastered the skills required to transmogrify atoms into usable Gunner equipment that they would be usefully employed as stay-behind parties working behind enemy lines remaking used ammunition as it explodes and returning it to our gun lines to be refired. I feel sure that Her Majesty would be delighted to learn that you were saving Her not inconsiderable quantities of finance allocated to the Defence vote by recycling materials which had previously been a large drain on that vote.

In this way your Corps will at least be fitfully employed and of some use to the Division, rather than if you were laying minefields which singularly fail to stop or even slow the enemy.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your Obedient Servant.

ED: Is this a facetitious gunner trying to win back a flame from the 'grenade'.



Reference - VASECTOMY OPERATION

Dear Sir,

I wish to apply for an operation to make me sterile, my reasons are numerous, and after being married for 7 years and having 7 children, I have come to the conclusion that contraceptives are totally useless. After getting married, I was told to use the "Rhythm Method". Despite trying the Tango and Samba, my wife fell pregnant, and I ruptured myself doing the Cha Cha Cha, apart from which, where does one get a band at 5 O'clock in the morning?

A doctor suggested we use the safe period. At this time we were living with the In-Laws, and we had to wait 3 weeks for a safe period when the house was empty. Needless to say this didn't work either.

A lady of several years experience informed us that if we made love whilst breast feeding we would be alright. It's hardly "Newcastle Brown" but I did finish up with clear skin, silky hair and my wife pregnant. Another old wives tale was if my wife jumped up and down after intercourse, this would prevent pregnancy. After constant breast feeding from my earlier attempt, if my wife did this she would end up with two black eyes and eventually knock herself unconscious.

I asked a chemist about the "Sheath" and the chemist demonstrated how easy it was to use, so I bought a packet. My wife fell pregnant again, which did not surprise me, as I fail to see how a duxex stretched over the thumb as the chemist showed me, can prevent babies. The wife was supplied with the coil and after several unsuccessful attempts to fit it, we realised we had got a left hand thread, and my wife definitely had a right hand screw.

The "Dutch Cap" came next, we were very hopeful of this as it did not interfere with our sex life at all, but alas it did give my wife a severe headache. We were given the largest size available, but it was still too tight across the forehead. Finally we tried the Pill. At first it kept falling out, then we realised we were doing it wrong. My wife then started putting it between her knees, thus preventing me getting anywhere near her. This did not work for a while until the night she forgot the Pill.

/You must

HOW DOES A BATTER CHOOSE HIS NEW UNIT?

5.

What is the work of a batter?

You must appreciate my problem, if this operation is unsuccessful. I will have to revert to oral sex, although just talking about it can never be a substitute for the real thing.

Yours sincerely,

Paddy Rafferty

Job/Type of Employment:1. Job/Type of Employment:

- a. Does the position offer alternative perks.
- b. Does it require any effort to do any work.
- c. Is it a clerk - how much pay work required.

2. Job/Type of Employment:

What times have they allocated?

- a. 0800-0830, 1000-1030, 1200-1215, 1500-1530.
- b. 1000-1030, 1200-1300, 1500-1530.
- c. 0800-0900, 1000-1100, 1200-1400, 1500-1600.
- d. All day and your work in the weekends.

HOW DOES A SAPPER CHOOSE HIS NEW UNIT?

Give yourself 5 points for every right answer.

1. Cleanliness:

- a. How many live in barracks.
- b. Type of deodorant used by work staff.
- c. Does the OC have bad breath.
- d. How many cleaning staff used a one

2. OC:

- a. Is he Regimentally bad tempered.
- b. Is he easy going.
- c. Does he love Rugby and the team players.
- d. Will he give you promotion on posting.

3. Job/type of Employment:

- a. Does the position offer extensive perks.
- b. Will you have plenty of time off, eg, stand-down.
- c. If married, will the boys laugh if you bring along a packed lunch.
- d. Does it require any effort to do any work, eg, if a clerk - how much pen work required.

4. Smoko breaks/Lunch period:

What times have they allocated?

- a. 0800-0830, 1000-1030, 1200-1315, 1500-1530.
- b. 1000-1020, 1200-1300, 1500-1520.
- c. 0800-0900, 1000-1100, 1200-1400, 1500-1600.
- d. All day and your work in the weekends.



5. Type of Work Mates:

- a. The type of guy who takes you to the club after work, 7 days a week.
- b. "EASY" to get along with (remember this is the Queen's Army).
- c. Respectful and courteous.
- d. The kind of guy that helps in sticky situations (you seem to have plenty of them).

6. The Unit Itself:

- a. Plant machinery - support.
- b. Construction.
- c. Instructional.
- d. Anything, as long as it means big bucks, with little effort.

SCORING:

To determine the correct answers, simply add "Piggy" Muldoon's age to your income tax number and multiply by the number of letters in your middle name. If you have no middle name, obviously you want the office down the hall in Defence Headquarters.

## SAPPERS IN SOUTHERN LATITUDES

BY CAPT. R. VICKERS TODD, R.E.

TO many people there exists nothing of importance between the Southern tip of South America and that vague continent of Antarctica in which lies the South Pole. The Battle of the Falkland Islands, which ended in disaster for the German Pacific fleet during the last war, recalls to mind those two small islands that act as a Malta to the Magellan Straits and the seat of government to a vast area of the Southern Hemisphere, bounded by longitudes  $10^{\circ}$  E. and  $110^{\circ}$  W. and latitude  $50^{\circ}$  S., enclosing some of the world's richest whaling fields. Before the Panama Canal was cut, shipping from the 7,000 miles of Western American seaboard had to pass through the stormbound tortuous channels of the Estrecho de Magallanes, or battle against the elements rounding Cape Horn, before reaching the welcome shelter of the Falklands' several harbours.

Had the enemy succeeded in blocking the Panama Canal vast quantities of minerals mined in Chile, Peru, Bolivia and the Western states of North America would have to have been shipped down the fatiguing route to the Falklands, where the ships would re-fuel and re-victual. Hence as a supply station and naval base for warships policing that alternative route, the islands had to be given a certain degree of self-protection. 727 General Construction Company R.E. was detailed to carry out the fortification and engineering work involved, and in April, 1942, Major J. D. Beresford, M.C., R.E., the Company Commander, prepared schedules of special stores, tools and equipment that would be required to see the job through. As there was little detailed topographical information available every eventuality had to be catered for, bearing in mind that our nearest source of supply would be nearly 1,200 miles away in a neutral country.

The advance engineer party comprising 4 officers and 180 other ranks under the command of the author left Berkshire for Birkenhead on the 19th of May. The remainder of the unit was to follow in the company of the garrisoning units in one month's time. Full scales of arctic, tropical and home service clothing and equipment were carried and during the course of time all were very much needed.

Security was good, only the officers knowing of their destination, but this state of affairs was short lived when a number of large cases labelled N.O.I.C., Falkland Islands, were loaded aboard in full view of dock and military personnel.

The Force Commander and his staff, together with a small advance party from each garrisoning unit, travelled in the 10,000 ton transport. Our first port of call was Freetown, where for a week we tolerated the burning decks and slashing rainstorms. Our naval escort was left at Freetown and at a maximum speed of 12 knots we travelled alone across the South Atlantic which behaved as only the South Atlantic can behave. During this part of the voyage, however, we were not idle; at every opportunity the sappers were given practical training in the use of the ship's steam derricks, winches and in the rigging of various types of nautical lifting tackle, all of which proved invaluable when we discharged the cargo at Port Stanley. The maps of the islands contained very limited information and were not blessed with a grid, so necessary for military operations, thus another task for the Engineers was to place a 500 km. grid square over the area in order to facilitate the pre-planning of the defences, and it was not until a Survey Section arrived at

Port Stanley six months later that maps gridded on the world grid were made available.

Nearly seven weeks after embarkation the much buffeted *Strategist* anchored in Port William, a mile from the two Class 3 wooden jetties where three small boys braved the cold drizzle to give a civic reception to the travel weary troops that disembarked from converted lighters.

Working a twelve-hour day for three weeks those 180 sappers discharged the very mixed cargo, built covered storage, and formed dumps, and commenced construction of cooking, dining, and sanitary accommodation for over 2,000 troops. Though aided by some of the crew and a handful of civilians, the cargo discharge presented many new problems to personnel in a General Construction Company. High winds and rough seas made lighterage a far from easy task. The 30 cwt. jib on the F.I.C. jetty was soon out of action and the P.W.D. jetty sank nearly an inch a day under our 4 and 5 ton loads. Whenever possible the decks of a shallow draught oil tanker were used for lightering, and the 50 ton whaler borrowed by O.C.R.E. did heavier work than she did when towing whales to South Georgia. In spite of weather that had all the unpleasant characteristics experienced in Iceland or the Shetlands, the work pushed ahead and was completed a week before the scheduled arrival of the main force. And as we watched the friendly "factory funnelled" *Strategist* churning its way toward Montevideo we realised the true meaning of "turning the ships round."

After the main body of troops had been billeted in the town's 250 odd houses the work of construction began in earnest and improvisation was the order of the day. From our quarry we crushed aggregate or collected and crushed the smooth round boulders from the many "rivers of stone," termed by Darwin as one of the geological phenomena of the world; shore sands were used in everything from concrete piles to concrete pipes, whilst the clear water from lakes in the rocky hills was passed through sand filters to supply the camp systems. Apart from a few stunted trees there was no standing timber on the islands, thus, having exhausted our supply from U.K. we had to obtain Parana pine from Punta Arenas or Uruguay, shipped by the 600 ton *Fitzroy*, which was our only physical connection with the outer world. Electricity was generated by four 75 kw. high speed G.M.C. diesel sets, which proved highly efficient and trouble free, a neater and more compact generating set would have been hard to find. When most of the ancillary construction, including abattoir, churches, theatre and stables, was completed, work was commenced on a new tubular steel, Class 5, military jetty and the repairing of the well worn F.I.C. and P.W.D. jetties.

Although provision had been made for many emergencies before leaving England, the planning of defences was considerably handicapped by lack of detailed topographical information which necessitated long surveys by Engineers of uncharted mountains, rivers and coastal indentations. The great areas of peat bog, rock outcrop and soft ground seriously handicapped all vehicular movement, jeeps being the only transport that could safely cross the island. Seldom did an exercise take place without 25% of the vehicles getting bogged, and, once the surface of the peat was broken, as many as eight carriers were needed to haul from its slimy berth a single unfortunate vehicle. When it was necessary to move a 6 in. naval gun from one site to another, 2 miles across country, four teams, each of 200 men, were needed to haul the loaded sledge over the soft ground, and the sight of the battalion adjutant astride the barrel, complete with megaphone and "whip," directing these 800 men, recalled scenes of Cheops hauling stone for the construction of his pyramids.

It was on the 20th January, 1943, that the author was told to produce a



number of Union Jacks and masts that would withstand the Antarctic weather, so working within a guarded E.B.W., the blacksmiths produced and crated the stores ready for disposal. During a Force Commander's conference a party was detailed to carry out a reconnaissance of the South Shetlands and South Orkney islands. Greatest secrecy had to be maintained, and the party was to consist of the D.A.Q.M.G., a naval interpreter, Major Greenshield, A.D.C., Dr. Hamilton, F.R.Z.S., Polar Medallist, and the author as engineer adviser. For five days the party awaited the arrival of H.M.S., A.M.C. *Caernarvon Castle*. In the grey morning of the 25th the cruiser arrived in Port William, and once aboard, the party was briefed for its mission.

As the only Sapper officer, it was the author's role to make an engineer tactical reconnaissance of such territory on which it was possible to land, to obtain such information as could be used in deciding whether troops could be stationed there for any length of time, and lastly to physically re-affirm, by the planting of the British flag, that that territory enclosed by certain lines of longitude and latitude was British Crown property.

In order to be acquainted with all available geological, topographical and historical information of the territory before reaching our destination, careful and lengthy perusal was made of such books as Dr. Charcot's *Expedition to the South, 1905*, and *The Discovery II. Expedition, 1929-1931*, and the latest naval charts. Leaving Port Stanley early on the morning of the 26th, we proceeded in S.S.W. direction towards the South Orkneys at a speed of 12-14 knots, but at noon on the 27th a signal was received directing our course to the South Shetlands.

As it was mid-summer in these latitudes it was a little disappointing to see the mercury well above the Fahrenheit zero, but from the morning of the 28th our duffle coats and leather jackets were really needed. Several icebergs were passed, and one distant giant, estimated to be 10 miles in length of 200 feet high, scintillated pastel shades of emerald and turquoise from its caverns and cliffs. This floating island of ice was thought by Dr. Hamilton to have broken off the great Wilhelm Barrier. On drift ice, penguins could be seen diving for fish and emitting their puppylike bark, whilst schools of fin whales were sighted blowing in the distance with a faint snoring noise. At this latitude there is very little darkness during the summer months, and no interesting aurora australis were to be seen on the voyage.

Our first sight of land was on the 29th when the ice cliffs of Smith Island appeared in the south-east, but upon closer examination it was found impossible to make a landing so we moved out into the Boyd Straits for the night's shelter and from whence we should sail to Deception Island in the morning. Deception Island was approached in the early morning of the 30th, and the vividly coloured volcanic rocks and cliffs made a sharp contrast against the snow covered hills. This island was once an active volcano and not many centuries ago erupted with such force that a gap was blown on the side of the crater, allowing the sea to pour in, thus forming a landlocked harbour of some ten square miles which is surrounded by a snow-capped annular ridge rising to 1,000 feet above sea level. Volcanic rock and ash, upon which not even the lowest form of vegetation can grow, formed the crust of the island, which owing to its volcanic nature has a ground temperature 15° higher than that of any adjacent island. This fact causes the summer snowline to retreat to 100 ft. above sea level, and because of its seasonal freedom from permanent snows it has been used as a base for many Antarctic expeditions and a centre for the surrounding whaling fields.

The entrance to the bay was not more than 250 feet wide, and the jagged volcanic cliffs rose vertically from the sea to a height of several hundred feet,

giving the channel a canyon-like appearance. The cruiser hove to, and a picket boat made a reconnaissance of the channel, cautiously venturing into the bay as if expecting to find an enemy base established there. Finding that all was clear, the big ship was guided into the bay to anchor. Our party, the senior naval officers and some naval ratings, landed on the ash covered shore and proceeded on a preliminary survey of the whaling station that was established a few hundred feet from the water line. The cutter loaded with our stores was beached and the working party prepared for action. The whaling station comprised of living accommodation for two hundred men, a small hospital, offices, stores, a large wooden flensing platform upon which whales were "diced," a batch of boiling pans heated by diesel oil, whale oil barrelling sheds, and storage tanks for about 4,000 tons of gas oil. All the buildings were of timber construction with felt roofs, and, though the winter snows of the past four years had wrecked many of them, the material was in an excellent state of preservation, due to the refrigeration process of the snow.

The hospital had had its windows blown out and the building was filled solid with frozen snow, and upon excavating into a room marked dispensary we discovered large quantities of medical stores, mostly used for treating the very serious cuts and fractures which are so frequent in whaling operations.

Having made our preliminary survey, a more serious matter confronted us. The flag of Argentina was flying from a mast, and a very neatly stamped brass plaque told us in no uncertain terms that Argentina intended to classify the territory around us as her national asset. So with due ceremony the flag of Argentina was removed, the plaque unscrewed from the mast and some markings in paint on the oil tanks obliterated. Feeling sure that there would be a more formal indication of the annexation by Argentina, the treasure hunt began; every likely place was searched, and espying a length of thin brass wire fastened to the base of mast, the author culminated the chase by exposing a watertight cylinder which had been buried 18 in. below ground. This tube was found to contain a formal declaration of ownership by the Argentine and was signed by several persons in high authority.

But too much time had already been spent on things other than the reconnaissance and with a party of ratings to assist, all possible information of the island was obtained. Never had a camera proved more useful in those latitudes, and armed with many measurements, samples and specimens the party returned to the cruiser, from whose bridge Capt. Kitson, R.N., apprehensively kept one eye on the ice floes crowding near the harbour's bottleneck and the other on a falling barometer.

We sailed through the thickening brash ice into Bransfield Strait, and looked back to see the British flag swinging in the rising wind as if proud to be the southernmost flag in the world. As we proceeded toward Adelaide Islands there was ample time to compile reports, develop photographs and classify specimens and samples, for the thermometer was showing between 20 and 30 degrees of frost and snowstorms prevented visual navigation. Floe ice necessitated many breaks in our journey, for a ten ton block of ice would do a lot of damage to a screw, and though R.D.F. was invaluable in locating islands and icebergs it was of little use against slab ice, through which the 20,000 ton cruiser had to pass. But not all the ice in the Antarctic could cool the author's brow as he thought of the naval rating, who, on the previous day, had pierced a 10 kg. tin of gunpowder with a pickaxe, saying as the black granules poured out of the jagged hole, "this is funny stuff, sir." A later test of this powder revealed that it was in first-class condition and could fire many an explosive harpoon shell into a whale at 100 yards' range.

During the period 30th January to 6th February, we had traversed the



fringe of Graham Land as far as Adelaide Islands then turned north, passing Livingstone Island on the way across to the South Orkneys Group. The weather was severe and again our R.D.F. proved its great usefulness. It had been impossible to land on any of the islands and ice bound shores ruled out the possibility of any habitation existing farther inland. Many schools of whales were seen, and flocks of penguins abounded the perimeter of island and the caps of smaller icebergs. At 0800 on the 6th of February the cruiser arrived at the South Orkneys Group, but it was found impossible to anchor owing to the possibility of icebergs fouling the cables, and so, after encircling the group, the cruiser put out into the Washington Strait which formed a fairly ice free shelter. On the 7th another effort was made to make a landing at Coronation Island, but, as there was a likelihood of being blockaded in the harbour, it was decided to remain in the Straits for another 24 hours.

With the weather cold and clear and the channel free of ice, the cruiser proceeded to Signy Island where a favourable anchorage was made. To all appearances the small whaling station on the island had been vacated some ten years ago, but, apart from damage by ice and heavy snow, materials were in good condition; a reservoir with pumphouse and 3 in. pipeline to a small landing stage indicated that it had been used as a watering point for whalers or floating factories. At one side of the island was a stack of prefabricated sections of wooden hutting, giving the manufacturer's name and his address in Riga, Latvia, and dated 1929. Several rolls of Ruberoid roofing felt made in England lay beside the stack in apparently good condition. To say that Signy Island was not inhabited would be incorrect, for its population consisted of herds of sea elephants, sea lions with a sprinkling of sea leopards and seals. All types of bird life abounded, whilst many varieties of penguins stood goggling in awe at the invading bipeds. To those who have not seen a sea elephant in his natural element, a picture of a slug, weighing up to two tons and covered in his own excreta, will convey a true impression of its appearance and odour.

In two places on this island the British flag was planted before embarking aboard the cruiser, and whilst proceeding to Laurie Island we compiled our reports and developed our photographs. Some years ago the British Government had permitted the Argentina to operate a meteorological station on Laurie Island, for it had been proved that whatever type of weather was experienced in that area the same weather in a mild form would occur in the centre of South America three and a half years later, thus due warning could be given to ranchers and farmers of pending drought and storm. The Met. personnel at this station are relieved annually, thus it was amusing to see their expressions when they awoke at 0930 to find a group of British officers at their door and a huge A.M.C. anchored in the bay, for their reliefs were due to arrive in a destroyer within a week, so they must have been rather disappointed to find us only visitors. Our inspection of the Met. station was done with a thoroughness, limited only by diplomatic discretion, and though our gifts of eggs and butter, etc., were very warmly received by our hosts at the time, they patriotically signalled to their Buenos Ayres H.Q. telling of our intrusion and of our persistence in offering them stores of food. Perhaps it was as well that we did not meet the destroyer bringing their reliefs.

With a course to the N.W. we made good speed through rain and snow to Port Stanley, and upon reaching our berth were royally entertained by H.E. Sir Wolsey Cardinall, K.B.E., C.M.G., Governor of Falkland Islands Dependency, and in due course the "evidence" of Argentina's annexation was crated and sent to higher authorities for "filing." Though little has been said of actual reconnaissance, it was found that accommodation



could be constructed, and troops could exist on these islands we visited but their maximum tour should not exceed 12 months at a time, and in event of food supplies failing, the animal bird life could provide them with sustenance and fuel.

This article would not be complete if it were to finish without a record of the events which befell the unit *en route* to England. For after leaving Port Stanley in May, 1943, aboard the refrigerated motor-ship *Highland Chieftain*, nearly three weeks were to be spent by the company in the capital city of Uruguay whilst the ship was loaded with meat. Thus the Royal Engineers had the privilege of providing the largest unit of the British Forces ever to set foot in Uruguay since the early nineteenth century, when Admiral Lord Beresford retreated through the country after his unfruitful attempt to capture Buenos Ayres. It was impossible to express fully our gratitude for the overwhelming hospitality and generosity of the very pro-British Uruguayans. Never a peon did we pass but he gave the victory sign and the cheer of "Viva Inglesa," whilst the produce of every vineyard and hopfield seemed to be placed at the disposal of Tropas Britannacas.

Whilst South American power stations were generating current on a mixture of grain and oil, and railway engines were fuelled on cabracho logs, the C.U.R. saved up oil to enable two special trains to take the unit up country to see the historic town of Minas. Messrs. Swifts, after providing the company with an unbelievable asado,\* showed us how Britain obtained its pressed beef and dehydrated meats by a four-hour tour of their huge plant.

"Going in with the cows and coming out with the cans" was most revealing, and seeing those thousands of crates stencilled with shamock sign and S.R.D. being loaded into lighters for North Africa, we realized the war effort this small thrifty country was making.

The unofficial entry of the Royal Engineers into Montevideo was such that the Argentina and Bolivian newspapers devoted sections of their picture pages to those Tropas Britannacas marching through streets lined with cheering people, but their editorials hinted at things other than non-belligerency. As our stay coincided with Uruguay's National Day of Independency, the company was privileged with a special position in the annual parade; and the wreath laid by Major J. D. Beresford at the foot of the Liberator's statue was meant as more than respect to General Artigas, and was so acknowledged by the country's Vice-President when he received our salute.

\* A picnic meal under eucalyptus trees and consisting of suckling pigs, fowl and beef, roasted on the spit, served with salads, wine and numerous Spanish delicacies.

YOU KNOW IT'S GOING TO BE A ROTTEN DAY WHEN:::::

YOU WAKE UP FACE DOWN ON THE PAVEMENT!  
 YOU PUT YOUR BRA ON BACK.TO FRONT- AND IT FITS BETTER!  
 YOU CALL SUICIDE PREVENTION-AND THEY PUT YOU ON HOLD!  
 YOU SEE A "NEWS AT SIX" TEAM IN YOUR OFFICE-WAITING!  
 YOUR BIRTHDAY CAKE COLLAPSES FROM THE WEIGHT OF THE CANDLES!  
 YOU PUT BOTH CONTACT LENSES IN THE SAME EYE!  
 YOU GO TO PUT ON THE CLOTHES YOU WORE HOME FROM THE PARTY-  
 BUT , THERE ARENT ANY!  
 YOU TURN ON THE NEWS AND THEY ARE SHOWING EMERGENCY ROUTES  
 OUT OF THE CITY!  
 YOUR TWIN SISTER FORGETS YOUR BIRTHDAY!  
 YOU WAKE UP TO FIND YOUR WATER BED HAS BURST,AND THEN REMEMBER  
 YOU DONT HAVE ONE ANYMORE!  
 YOUR CAR HORN GOES OFF ACCIDENTALLY AND REMAINS STUCK----  
 AS YOU FOLLOW A PACK OF "HELLS ANGELS"DOWN THE HIGHWAY!  
 YOUR WIFE WAKES UP FEELING FRISKY AND YOU HAVE A HEADACHE!  
 YOUR BOSS TELLS YOU "NOT TO BOTHER TAKING OFF YOUR COAT" WHEN  
 YOU ARRIVE AT WORK IN THE MORNING!  
 THE BIRD SINGING OUTSIDE YOUR WINDOW IN THE MORNING,TURNS  
 OUT TO BE A BUZZARD!  
 YOUR NEIGHBORS WIFE IS JUST BITING THE COTTON OFF,AFTER SEWING  
 A BUTTON ON YOUR FLY,WHEN HER HUSBAND WALKS IN.  
 YOU WALK TO WORK AND FIND AFTERWARDS,YOUR SKIRT IS TUCKED  
 INSIDE YOUR PANTYHOSE.  
 YOU CALL YOUR ANSWERING SERVICE AND THEY TELL YOU IT'S NONE  
 OF YOUR BLOODY BUSINESS!  
 YOUR BLIND DATE TURNS OUT TO BE YOUR EX WIFE!  
 YOUR INCOME TAX REBATE CHEQUE BOUNCES!  
 YOUR WIFE SAYS"GOOD MORNING BARRY"--BUT YOUR NAME IS FRED!  
 YOUR PET ROCK SNAPS AT YOU!  
 WHEN YOUR LOCAL MECHANIC TELLS YOU TO SIT DOWN,BEFORE HE GIVES;  
 YOU THE BILL!

"HAVE A NICE DAY EVERYONE".

FROM: SSGT COLIN MORGAN  
 INDUCTION PRODUCTION  
 DEPT.  
 (RECRUITING 3 TFR.)

TTTS:

MIRIAM  
PRODUCTIONS  
PAGE 3 (REV.)



